

IN THE MATTER OF AN ARBITRATION BEFORE A TRIBUNAL
CONSTITUTED
IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE TREATY BETWEEN THE U.S.A. AND THE
REPUBLIC OF ECUADOR CONCERNING THE ENCOURAGEMENT AND
RECIPROCAL PROTECTION OF INVESTMENT, SIGNED AUGUST 27, 1993
(THE "TREATY")

and

THE UNCITRAL ARBITRATION RULES 1976

- - - - -x
 In the Matter of Arbitration :
 Between: :
 :
 CHEVRON CORPORATION (U.S.A.), :
 TEXACO PETROLEUM COMPANY (U.S.A.), :
 :
 Claimants, : PCA Case No.
 : 2009-23
 and :
 :
 THE REPUBLIC OF ECUADOR, :
 :
 Respondent. :
 - - - - -x Volume 13

TRACK 2 HEARING

Friday, May 8, 2015

The World Bank
700 18th Street, N.W.
J Building
Conference Room JB1-080
Washington, D.C. 20003

The Hearing in the above-entitled matter convened
at 8:45 a.m. before:

- MR. V.V. VEEDER, Q.C., President
- DR. HORACIO GRIGERA NAÓN, Arbitrator
- PROFESSOR VAUGHAN LOWE, Q.C., Arbitrator

Registry, Permanent Court of Arbitration:

MR. MARTIN DOE, Secretary to the Tribunal

Additional Secretary:

MS. JESSICA WELLS

Court Reporters:

MR. DAVID A. KASDAN
Registered Diplomate Reporter (RDR)
Certified Realtime Reporter (CRR)
Worldwide Reporting, LLP
529 14th Street, S.E.
Washington, D.C. 20003
United States of America
(202) 544-1903
info@wwreporting.com

SR. VIRGILIO DANTE RINALDI, S.H.
D.R. Esteno
Colombes 566
Buenos Aires 1218ABE
Argentina
(5411) 4957-0083
info@dresteno.com

Interpreters:

MR. DANIEL GIGLIO

MS. SILVIA COLLA

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

Representing Chevron Corporation and Texaco
Petroleum Company:

MR. HEWITT PATE

MR. MATTHEW FRIEDRICH

MR. JOSÉ LUIS MARTIN

MR. RICARDO REIS VEIGA

MS. SARA McMILLEN

MR. ANDRES ROMERO

MS. TANYA VALLI

APPEARANCES:

On behalf of the Claimants:

MR. R. DOAK BISHOP

MR. WADE CORIELL

MS. TRACIE RENFROE

MS. CAROL WOOD

MR. DAVID WEISS

MR. ELDY QUINTANILLA ROCHÉ

MS. ANISHA SUD

MS. SARA MCBREARTY

MS. JAMIE MILLER

MS. VIRGINIA CASTELAN

King & Spalding, LLP
110 Louisiana Street, Suite 3900
Houston, Texas 77002
United States of America

MR. EDWARD G. KEHOE

MS. CALINE MOUAWAD

MS. ISABEL FERNÁNDEZ de la CUESTA

MR. JOHN CALABRO

MS. JESSICA BEESS UND CHROSTIN

King & Spalding, LLP

1185 Avenue of the Americas

New York, New York 10036-4003

United States of America

MR. BRIAN A. WHITE

MS. ELIZABETH SILBERT

King & Spalding, LLP

1180 Peachtree Street

Atlanta, GA 30309

United States of America

MR. JAN PAULSSON

MR. LUKE A. SOBOTA

Three Crowns, LLP

2001 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.

Washington, D.C. 20005

United States of America

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

On behalf of the Respondent:

DR. DIEGO GARCÍA CARRIÓN,

Attorney General

DRA. BLANCA GÓMEZ del la TORRE

DR. FELIPE AGUILAR LUIS

DRA. DANIELA PALACIOS

DRA. MARÍA TERESA BORJA

Counsel, Attorney General's Office

Procuraduría General del Estado

Robles 731 y Av. Amazonas

Quito, Ecuador

MR. ERIC W. BLOOM

MR. TOMÁS LEONARD

MR. MARK BRAVIN

MS. NICOLE SILVER

MR. ALEX KAPLAN

MR. GREGORY EWING

MR. ERIC GOLDSTEIN

MS. CAROLINA ROMERO ACEVEDO

MS. CRISTINA VITERI TORRES

MS. CHRISTINE WARING

MR. JEFF JOHNSON

MR. ERIC WERLINGER

MR. PETER OSYF

MR. SCOTT PHILLIPS

MS. KATHY AMES VALDIVIESO

Winston & Strawn, LLP

1700 K Street, N.W.

Washington, D.C. 20006

United States of America

MR. RICARDO UGARTE

MS. NASSIM HOOSHMANDNIA

Winston & Strawn LLP

Grand-Rue 23

Geneva 1204

Switzerland

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

On behalf of the Respondent:

PROF. EDUARDO SILVA ROMERO
PROF. PIERRE MAYER
MR. JOSÉ MANUEL GARCÍA REPRESA
MS. AUDREY CAMINADES
MS. GABRIELA GONZÁLEZ GIRÁLDEZ
Dechert LLP
32 rue Monceau
75008 Paris
France

MR. ÁLVARO GALINDO CARDONA
MR. DAVID ATTANASIO
Dechert LLP
1900 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20006
United States of America

MR. BRIAN CUMMINS
LitOptix

C O N T E N T S

PAGE

CLOSING ARGUMENTS

ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT: (Continued)

By Ms. Borja	3028
By Mr. Aguilar	3031
By Mr. Bloom	3032

C O N T E N T S

PAGE

PRELIMINARY MATTERS:	2784
CLOSING ARGUMENTS	
ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT:	
By Attorney General García Carrión	2786
By Mr. Bloom	2792
By Mr. Goldstein	2804
By Mr. Ewing	2808
By Ms. Hooshmandnia	2819
By Mr. Bloom	2829
By Mr. Goldstein	2851
By Mr. Bloom	2867
By Mr. Ewing	2882
By Ms. Silver	2896
By Mr. Ewing	2906
By Mr. Leonard	2911
By Mr. Silva Romero	2942
By Professor Mayer	2965
By Ms. Gómez de la Torre	2978
By Mr. Ugarte	2983
By Mr. Bravin	3011
By Mr. Leonard	3022
By Ms. Palacios	3025

P R O C E E D I N G S

1
2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Good morning, ladies and
3 gentlemen. We'll start Day 13 of this Hearing, the final
4 day.
5 Before we give the floor to the Respondent for
6 their closing oral submissions, there are a few
7 housekeeping matters.
8 The first is to tell you that you should have
9 received Procedural Order Number 37 of the 8th of May,
10 amending Procedural Order 26 and Procedural Order Number 29
11 regarding confidentiality.
12 That is an order which has been made by consent of
13 the Parties, and I want to confirm that there is such
14 consent. It's made in the terms of the draft that the
15 Parties gave us yesterday.
16 I ask the Claimants first.
17 MR. BISHOP: Yes. The Claimants consent.
18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And the Respondent?
19 MR. BLOOM: And the Respondent consents.
20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Now, we understand that the
21 Site Visit Order is imminently about to be completed. What
22 we'd like to make sure is if we can't do it by, as we
23 thought, 8:45, it will be done by the end of the first
24 coffee break this morning. I understand there's no
25 difficulty about that? It's agreed, except for the

08:45 1 printing. Is that right?
 2 MS. RENFROE: Mr. President, that is correct.
 3 Both the site visit and the security protocols are agreed,
 4 and I believe Mr. Ewing is printing the security protocol
 5 now.
 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Mr. Ewing?
 7 MR. EWING: Yes, I agree with Ms. Renfro. We are
 8 having a little printer trouble, it seems, but the first
 9 break should be fine.
 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 11 And the other matter which is outstanding from
 12 yesterday, the new legal authorities which were introduced
 13 by the Claimants, have they gone over to the Respondent,
 14 and does the Respondent object to their introduction, or
 15 accept them?
 16 MR. BLOOM: We have received them, and we have no
 17 objection to their admission.
 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's let them into the record
 19 with the designations given to them by the Claimants, but
 20 we would like obviously copies and electronic copies in due
 21 course.
 22 Anything else by way of housekeeping?
 23 MR. BISHOP: Nothing else from the Claimants.
 24 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And the Respondent?
 25 MR. BLOOM: Nothing else.

08:46 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Then the Respondents have the
 2 floor for their closing oral submissions.
 3 MR. BLOOM: If I may reintroduce the Attorney
 4 General of Ecuador.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Of course.
 6 CLOSING ARGUMENT BY COUNSEL FOR RESPONDENT
 7 ATTORNEY GENERAL GARCIA CARRION: Thank you very
 8 much, Mr. President.
 9 Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal, allow me
 10 to introduce the closing statements by the Republic of
 11 Ecuador. The lawyers defending the State are going to
 12 address the factual issues and the evidence submitted to
 13 this Tribunal, including the answers to the questions that
 14 you have posed throughout this Hearing.
 15 Before doing that, we have to briefly remember the
 16 context in which this dispute has arisen when Chevron
 17 included in its strategy the participation of the Republic
 18 of Ecuador. From 2004 until 2009, the Republic of Ecuador
 19 defended itself in the courts of New York against the
 20 allegations by Chevron in the sense that the Republic had
 21 violated its contracts with TexPet in connection with the
 22 joint operation agreement dating back to 1965 that was
 23 entered into between TexPet and Gulf Oil, the two partners
 24 at the beginning of the Concession. Chevron alleged at the
 25 time that the Republic was a member of the joint operation

08:48 1 agreement once the State-owned company was involved in the
 2 Consortium in the 1970s. It is true that the Court
 3 ultimately dismissed every single one of the Claims by
 4 Chevron. This did not prevent Chevron for those years to
 5 publicly attack the Republic of Ecuador because of the
 6 alleged nonperformance of its contractual obligations.
 7 The Republic litigated before the courts and not
 8 in the media.
 9 Throughout the years, the Claimants changed their
 10 tactics. It is well documented that the Chevron strategy
 11 on October 14, did a 180-degree turn on October 14, 2008,
 12 when Sam Singer, the public relations adviser in a memo to
 13 the spokesperson of Chevron stated a very new strategy,
 14 completely new strategy. The memorandum said that Chevron
 15 had to create a new narrative, and I quote: "In order to
 16 avoid discussion of the environmental and legal matters in
 17 the case." And instead of that, he had to show and Ecuador
 18 and the left wing Government, newly elected, as a red
 19 Government and to describe the country as, "a new Cuban
 20 missile crisis country." This document is Claimants'
 21 Exhibit 1206.
 22 Likewise, the Claimants staged a new legal
 23 strategy. While the Republic was not ready to pay its
 24 Witnesses and it was not ready to enter into indemnity
 25 clauses with them, Chevron decided to use its enormous

08:50 1 resources to exert pressures on the Witnesses that were
 2 adverse to their interest paying other witnesses enormous
 3 amounts of money to obtain their unconditional assistance.
 4 The Tribunal may remember Diego Borja, the
 5 Contractor of Chevron's, that exchanged contaminated soil
 6 samples for clean soil samples, and he received millionaire
 7 payments by the Claimants. This is R-184 and R-109. This
 8 behavior boldly continues up to this day, with the
 9 financial assistance provided to buy the
 10 not-very-trustworthy testimony of Mr. Guerra.
 11 I wonder how has the strategy by Chevron affected
 12 the Republic? Claimants had made it almost--had made it
 13 almost impossible for the Republic to obtain the
 14 cooperation of witnesses that were intimidated not to take
 15 a position against Claimants. In spite of the seriousness
 16 of the accusations submitted by the Claimants, Ecuador was
 17 prevented from having access to potential witnesses who
 18 were scared to provide their statements.
 19 Secondly, the public relations campaign by Chevron
 20 has been designed to harm the State not only in the eyes of
 21 political leaders and the public opinion within and without
 22 Ecuador, but also in the eyes of investors from all over
 23 the world. For example, Chevron has spent enormous
 24 financial resources to put an end to the preferences, to
 25 the tariff preferences, given by the U.S. to Ecuador for

08:51 1 millions of dollars, and this impaired jobs as well.
 2 Also, Chevron has said that Ecuador is a country
 3 that does not fulfill its international obligations. The
 4 State of Ecuador has characterized itself for fulfilling
 5 its operations under international law. Ecuador has met
 6 the payment of the awards in the very few international
 7 arbitrations where it was deemed liable. In the ICSID
 8 arbitration by Duke Energy, the State paid in an opportune
 9 manner the compensation ordered in that case. In the
 10 Occidental I case under the VAT tax under UNCITRAL, the
 11 State also paid the compensations ordered by the Tribunal.
 12 The State also has won a number of cases that were
 13 staged against it, for example, in the ICSID arbitrations
 14 of M.C.I. and Murphy, both American companies, and one of
 15 the members of this panel was an arbitrator in that case.
 16 Fourth, Chevron tries to paint a picture that is
 17 completely distorted of the position that I have had to
 18 assume in connection with the strategies that I had to
 19 adopt in this arbitration.
 20 It is true that we have not always agreed with the
 21 decisions made by this Tribunal and that I have had to make
 22 decisions that were sensitive in nature. The request for
 23 the Members of the Tribunal to step down is an
 24 unprecedented decision that I have had to make in the
 25 scores of arbitrations that I had to lead in this field,

08:55 1 any logical or time-related analysis. To seek that all the
 2 governments of Ecuador in the past 20 years have colluded
 3 against Chevron is something that is not believable, and it
 4 cannot be proven by simple conjectures.
 5 The video, for example, that was shown yesterday
 6 that shows a number of statements by Ricardo Patiño, the
 7 Ministry of Foreign Residence of Ecuador, shows that this
 8 official is specifically making reference to the Chevron
 9 Case and not to the Lago Agrio Litigation. The Chevron
 10 Case for the authorities of the National Government is this
 11 arbitration and the other actions through which Chevron is
 12 persecuting the Republic. Claimants must be assured that
 13 the defense of the interests of Ecuador in this arbitration
 14 is a national priority matter, and it answers a State
 15 policy. We're going to continue to face their claims in
 16 every fora where we're being attacked.
 17 We are not looking to involve ourselves in this
 18 controversy. Unlike what we've heard yesterday, this has
 19 not and has never been our dispute. The acts of the State
 20 are a response to the attacks by the company. Of course,
 21 the Government and the President of the Republic have
 22 stated their sympathies and their understanding of the
 23 victims of contamination. That is what the citizens
 24 expect. But Chevron has not acted as a great corporate
 25 citizen that it says it is. When a contractor is changing

08:53 1 and Ecuador has very few times recused an arbitrator. And
 2 it hasn't been pleasant to use this kind of mechanism.
 3 Such a mechanism must be used responsibly so that it is not
 4 taken lightly or unfoundedly.
 5 Notwithstanding the results obtained in this case
 6 and the reservation of rights that are going to be
 7 discussed in the annulment processes that have taken place
 8 and that you know of, Ecuador has acted and continues to
 9 act under the rules that govern these proceedings.
 10 The qualifications that have been used by
 11 Professor Paulsson and other Chevron's lawyers in their
 12 allegations yesterday that were submitted in a defiant
 13 manner and in an disrespectful manner go beyond the margins
 14 of tolerance and the courtesy that one expects of these
 15 individuals, so these are to be rejected by the Arbitration
 16 Tribunal and also by the lawyers that I'm heading. I'm not
 17 going to deal with those qualifications because this has
 18 been an arbitration in which, apart from disagreements, we
 19 have been able to treat each other with respect in spite of
 20 the seriousness of the objections and the allegations put
 21 forth by both Parties.
 22 In the distortion of context line of the
 23 Claimants, there were videos and statements attributed to
 24 the highest authorities of the Executive branch in Ecuador.
 25 This shows a false conspiracy theory that does not resist

08:57 1 contaminated samples for clean samples and it hides the
 2 evidence of contamination or when it uses its enormous
 3 resources to intimidate or keep witnesses. Throughout this
 4 arbitration, I have appeared in my capacity as legal
 5 representative of the State and as a lawyer. I don't have
 6 a political function. I'm here representing my country,
 7 and I am defending my country against the unfounded attacks
 8 by Claimants. That is the extent of my appearance here,
 9 and that must be respected by the opposing party.
 10 To end, Members of the Tribunal, we expect with a
 11 lot of expectation your visit to see the enormous
 12 environmental damage caused by Chevron in the Amazon area,
 13 and we would like your decisions not based on rhetorics or
 14 discourse, but only on the evidence stemming out of these
 15 proceedings.
 16 Now, with your permission, Mr. President and
 17 Members of the Tribunal, Mr. Bloom is going to continue
 18 presenting the Closing Statements by the Republic of
 19 Ecuador.
 20 Thank you very much.
 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 22 Mr. Bloom.
 23 MR. BLOOM: Thank you very much, Mr. President.
 24 In about 15 minutes we will begin our response to
 25 the Claimants' fraud allegations, and it will be detailed,

08:58 1 it will be exhaustive, but before we get to that, a word
 2 about yesterday, about the closing offered by the
 3 Claimants. For those of us on this side of this room, it
 4 was reminiscent of the drive-by shootings that one sees
 5 occasionally in the news occasionally, but in this instance
 6 there were many drive-bys, quick, rapid-fire accusations,
 7 some even personal.
 8 You were told that the only conclusion that could
 9 be drawn was that the Republic's presentation in this
 10 proceeding must constitute, "knowing falsehoods." That's
 11 at Transcript 1742. Really? And you were told at
 12 Transcript 2639, that I, "pushed to know where Mr. Guerra's
 13 children and grandchildren lived." Apparently I'm part of
 14 the conspiracy to punish Mr. Guerra by exacting some kind
 15 of punishment on his extended family.
 16 Never mind that I was making the obvious point
 17 that Mr. Guerra's bargain with Chevron fulfilled his every
 18 hope of reuniting himself and his wife with his family in
 19 the United States, and never mind that his son's decision
 20 to move back to Ecuador, if that's what he did, belies
 21 Mr. Guerra's contention that his son cannot return.
 22 At Transcript 2557, Claimants proclaim that
 23 Ecuador's Attorney General and we participate in these
 24 proceedings, "to give the appearance that Ecuador cares
 25 about international law," as cover of sorts while the State

09:01 1 period was lobbying successive governments of the Republic,
 2 and the Republic, in fact, in that same year in 1996, in
 3 fact, supported Texaco's position in Aguinda. Chevron, in
 4 fact, prepared a draft--shall we say ghostwrote--a letter
 5 for the then-Ambassador to the United States from Ecuador
 6 that was forwarded to the U.S. State Department, and he
 7 executed an affidavit supporting Texaco's position,
 8 "requesting that this Court"--that's the Aguinda
 9 Court--"decline to exercise jurisdiction," of the Aguinda
 10 Case. Please look at C-289, R-27, and C-20.
 11 Isn't it amazing that the 1996 so-called, "quid
 12 pro quo agreement," is described as borderline criminal,
 13 but it's perfectly okay when Texaco successfully lobbies
 14 the Republic?
 15 Facts matter. Context matter.
 16 What else? As I predicted in opening, Claimants
 17 again deliberately conflate the Plaintiffs with the
 18 Republic, making repeated references to the Lago Agrio
 19 Plaintiffs' relationship with Mr. Cabrera as if they--as if
 20 we were they and referencing e-mails referring to the cook
 21 and the messenger, et cetera, as if the Plaintiffs' conduct
 22 is the Republic's conduct. It is not. I do not represent
 23 the Plaintiffs. I represent the Republic of Ecuador.
 24 They refer to the, "conclusive forensic evidence,"
 25 Transcript 2637, when, in fact, the forensic evidence

09:00 1 actually seeks to go about to undermine international law.
 2 That's why the Attorney General's Office has expended the
 3 resources that it did on this case?
 4 The drive-bys continued. Claimants again refer to
 5 Judge Núñez, who they say was caught in a bribery scandal
 6 all the while; and yet again, they deliberately failed to
 7 respond to the Republic's multiple submissions on this
 8 issue, most notably the finding of a U.S. judge who said
 9 that he reviewed the tapes, and there was no bribery.
 10 Or Mr. Borja's admission of the same.
 11 Drive-bys don't stop. Mr. Paulsson made reference
 12 to this nefarious, shady, underhanded quid pro quo between
 13 Plaintiffs and the Republic in these documents. Please
 14 look at these documents. They can be found at C-911 and
 15 R-203. When were they dated? Would you be surprised to
 16 learn it was 1996, more than a decade before President
 17 Correa became President? This was sure some amazing
 18 conspiracy; it lasted through several governments.
 19 What was the quid for the pro? What was the quid
 20 for the quo? The Government agreed to intervene in the
 21 Aguinda action. That's all. That's it. Allow me to put
 22 the exclamation point on it.
 23 The next year, a successor Government reversed
 24 course and chose not to intervene.
 25 Note by the way that Texaco during the same time

09:03 1 overwhelmingly comports with Judge Zambrano's testimony
 2 regarding the time he worked, the time he began working on
 3 the document, how he worked on the document, the 400 Saves
 4 of the document, and the eventual upload of the document.
 5 Rather than providing conclusive evidence on their behalf,
 6 it seems that the best that Claimants do is argue that
 7 Judge Zambrano had the Microsoft Word application open, in
 8 their view, not long enough for the Sentencia to be typed.
 9 And in so doing, they are ignoring Judge Zambrano's
 10 extensive testimony regarding all the advance work that he
 11 did in preparing his notes in such great detail
 12 specifically so he could prepare the Sentencia in short
 13 order. We will get to that in our presentation.
 14 And in all candor, I seriously doubt I'm the only
 15 person who has ever used one of these, the Dictaphone
 16 machine that my Secretary despises, as I used last night
 17 and about three hours off and on and over the weekend,
 18 Saturday, last Saturday. She transcribed some 27 pages.
 19 Who are the Claimants to say how Judge Zambrano
 20 should or should not draft the Judgment or how he writes?
 21 If it is the position of the Claimants that the
 22 forensic evidence so conclusively establishes that the
 23 Plaintiffs ghostwrote the Decision, then may I ask the
 24 obvious question? Why are they fighting so hard to keep
 25 this Tribunal from expanding the mandate of Ms. Catherine

09:05 1 Owen?
 2 Before Mr. Bishop even had an opportunity to
 3 present the Claimants' case on fraud in the afternoon, the
 4 counsel who preceded him and later those who followed chose
 5 to attack the President of Ecuador, State officials, and
 6 relied on every sound bite they have accumulated in the
 7 last several years. But again, can we just offer a little
 8 bit of context? And you may remember this from our
 9 April 2014 Hearing. I walked you through a series of the
 10 Republic's applications to this Tribunal for Interim
 11 Measures, asking you to impose Interim Measures to stop the
 12 public relations campaign against the Republic. All that
 13 time period, the State was sitting on its hands in terms of
 14 public relations.
 15 And you may recall that for a long period of time
 16 it was reported--and I don't know what the situation is
 17 now--that the Claimants, in fact, had retained seven public
 18 relations firms as part of their public relations campaign
 19 against the State.
 20 You may also remember that we have long ago
 21 submitted to this Tribunal an Interim Measures Request to
 22 stop Chevron's lobbying campaign to terminate the United
 23 States trade benefits costing many millions of dollars that
 24 were intended to benefit Ecuadorian citizens. Yes, this
 25 case has been politicized, but it became politicized

09:08 1 That's at R-537, or consider R-621, where he referred to
 2 the BP oil spill flatly stating that he was talking to
 3 experts for the purpose of knowing, "whose ass to kick."
 4 That's the President of the United States. Are we to hold
 5 the State of Ecuador to a different standard than we're
 6 holding the United States accountable for?
 7 We also hear so much about the President and the
 8 Foreign Minister "promoting" the Judgment abroad. There
 9 was a great big slide on this, 40-some States in which
 10 Ecuador is purportedly seeking to promote enforcement.
 11 Of course, there are only three countries in which
 12 enforcement actions have actually been brought, but that's
 13 a little detail--let put that aside. Is it really
 14 Claimants' position that President Correa not only controls
 15 the Ecuadorian courts, but the courts across the globe
 16 including the domestic courts of Denmark, of Belgium, of
 17 the United States, of Canada?
 18 There's a difference between offering political
 19 support, I submit, political support for its indigenous
 20 citizens and interfering with the legal proceedings,
 21 speaking of which, they had 6.5 hours yesterday--6.5 hours.
 22 And while they freely called the Government
 23 "co-conspirators," at every moment made the Government
 24 complicit in the alleged fraudulent scheme, they were stone
 25 silent in respect to their star Witness's admission that

09:07 1 because Claimants determined it was in their best interests
 2 to politicize it.
 3 You do not make friends by publicly attacking
 4 them. You do not make friends by bringing a lawsuit
 5 against the Republic in the United States in 2004, a
 6 frivolous lawsuit thrown out by the U.S. District Court and
 7 unanimously affirmed on appeal. You do not make friends
 8 when you seek to cut off financial benefits for ordinary
 9 people who need the help. That some of the State's
 10 officials should choose to react should not be surprising,
 11 but you do not penalize the State for exercising its right
 12 to respond, unless you at least first penalize the
 13 instigator.
 14 But maybe Claimants got what they wanted. They
 15 got the sound bites after all, didn't they?
 16 What is the alleged misconduct here beyond the
 17 alleged ghostwriting which we will address? Is it that
 18 Claimants are upset that the President and others have
 19 reacted publicly to their many attacks? Are they seeking
 20 to punish words rather than acts? Is it really a
 21 cognizable international claim for a president to comment
 22 on ongoing litigation against an oil company?
 23 Let me remind you as I did last April 2014, as
 24 some of President Obama's where he declared, "BP is
 25 responsible for this leak. BP will be paying the bill."

09:10 1 the Government, in fact, never injected itself in the
 2 decision-making process of the Lago Agrio Litigation.
 3 Never. He said, "They never butted in. Never." The only
 4 alleged effort of any official at any time to inject
 5 himself in the process was three Attorneys General ago who
 6 called on Chevron's behalf, not Plaintiffs', to shut down
 7 the litigation. They never butted in. This is more than a
 8 little admission by Mr. Guerra.
 9 What it says is that the Claimants' allegations of
 10 the last six years of this vast, incredible, pervasive
 11 governmental conspiracy has been a fiction from the start.
 12 Yes, both Parties can and should present evidence regarding
 13 the circumstances surrounding the issuance of the Lago
 14 Agrio Judgment, but I must say it really is time to discard
 15 Claimants' conspiracy theories.
 16 We hear about recantations of a dozen or so
 17 people, recantations of the environmental science or of
 18 their participation in the case, and I submit to you that
 19 this speaks far more about Claimants' intimidation tactics
 20 than it does about the merits of the case.
 21 As I advised you, when we were together, I think
 22 in this building on January 20, 2014, at Transcript 136 and
 23 137, we had spoken to several of the Lago Agrio
 24 Environmental Experts who were only too happy to sign
 25 Witness Statements on our behalf reaffirming their Expert

09:12 1 conclusions in the Lago Agrio Case, and agreeing to
 2 cross-examination by Chevron if requested. There was one
 3 caveat. They wanted us to indemnify them in the event of a
 4 retaliatory lawsuit by Chevron or in the event of a 1782
 5 action by Chevron. They did not want to be paying lawyers'
 6 fees. They did not even want to be paying copying costs.
 7 We have to put our kids through college, we were told.
 8 It is far, far cheaper, I must say, and easier to
 9 roll over than to spend the kind of money that is necessary
 10 to defend one's self against this juggernaut.
 11 And I was surprised to see mention of the
 12 Gibraltar case and reference to the settlement with Russell
 13 De Leon, one of the funders of the Lago Agrio Litigation,
 14 at least without mention that Chevron chose to settle only
 15 after the Court there decided that it wanted to go to the
 16 Oriente and see the environment for itself. And, of
 17 course, Chevron got not one dollar in return.
 18 And what of the U.S. cases finding fraud, these
 19 discovery cases where that isn't even a finding to reach?
 20 Well, what about all those that did not find it? And here
 21 I'm referencing RLA-381 to 386. My understanding,
 22 unfortunately, is that the others are not in the record.
 23 And Claimants refer again to a 2005 e-mail from a
 24 lawyer in the Attorney General's Office, 2005, again before
 25 Mr. Correa assumed office. The Email notes that she was

09:13 1 looking for ways, "to nullify the Settlement Agreement."
 2 Again, let's please provide just a wee bit of context. The
 3 lawyer, Marta Escobar, was one of the lawyers assigned to
 4 assist outside counsel in Chevron's litigation brought
 5 against Ecuador in New York. If outside counsel were to
 6 have had an e-mail or a memo discussing among other things
 7 our fraud in the inducement defense, which we did raise for
 8 a time in that litigation, does that mean that outside
 9 counsel was acting to breach the settlement?
 10 Ms. Escobar is a lawyer considering legal
 11 positions on behalf of the Republic and, frankly, doing
 12 what lawyers are supposed to do. Please let's have a
 13 discussion of the facts, and let's present the facts in
 14 context, and let the issues please be joined on that level.
 15 We do not need more drive-bys.
 16 We were going to go directly to our fraud
 17 discussion, but I believed it was necessary in light of
 18 yesterday to make those opening remarks, so please, let's
 19 turn to the presentation at this time. We include in our
 20 slide deck at the front, and you have seen it, a table of
 21 contents of sorts for you that I hope will guide you during
 22 the course of today. For this morning we will discuss and
 23 first confront Claimants' corruption claims for the better
 24 part of the next couple of hours, to be followed by
 25 discussion of the environmental and health case. And then

09:15 1 we will close this morning's presentation with the
 2 discussion of the Track 1B issues.
 3 One quick preview on the environmental case. This
 4 arbitration really is about a case--it really is a case
 5 within a case, and the underlying case, of course, is the
 6 Lago Agrio Case. That case is between the Plaintiffs and
 7 Chevron. This Tribunal has already held in its March 12
 8 Track 1B Decision that the Plaintiffs brought individual
 9 claims and that those claims were not released under the
 10 1995 Settlement Agreement. As such, the indigenous
 11 Plaintiffs had every right to seek to recover from any
 12 tortfeasor so long as, Number 1, they could show
 13 contamination; Number 2, that at least some of that
 14 contamination is attributable to the Defendant; and, three,
 15 if there was risk, risk of harm to the Plaintiffs. If
 16 proven, the tortfeasor is liable for the whole, subject to
 17 his right to seek contribution.
 18 With all due respect to Claimants, the issue of
 19 apportionment, if at all, is not an issue for Track 2.
 20 And note finally that we intend to ask for a
 21 morning break at about 10:45.
 22 At this time, Mr. President, I wish to turn the
 23 floor over to my colleague, Mr. Goldstein, to start the
 24 discussion in response to the Claimants' fraud allegations.
 25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.

09:17 1 Mr. Goldstein.
 2 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Thank you, Mr. President.
 3 Three weeks ago, we suggested to you and indeed
 4 for years we have maintained that the Claimants' case is
 5 simply not what it purports to be. They make allegation
 6 after allegation, running from one to the next before
 7 either you or we have a chance to evaluate the supposed
 8 supporting evidence. And once we are able to demonstrate
 9 that the supposed supporting evidence, in fact, does not
 10 support a particular allegation, such as the alleged
 11 bribery of Judge Núñez, Claimants drop the allegation,
 12 leaving it behind but for drive-bys as if they had never
 13 made it in the first place.
 14 Over the next couple of hours we will recall the
 15 testimony given during this Hearing and contrast it with
 16 Claimants' ghostwriting allegations. When we are done, we
 17 respectfully submit you will agree that what we predicted is
 18 true.
 19 Claimants' evidence simply cannot bear the weight
 20 of their rhetoric, nor can this Tribunal rely on Guerra's
 21 testimony to fill the evidential gaps. Throughout the
 22 Republic's presentation, and, indeed, throughout your
 23 deliberations, keep in mind Claimants' Expert Dr. Juola.
 24 As Claimants tell it, they provided Dr. Juola with a
 25 certified copy of the entire official Lago Agrio Court

09:18 1 Record, which Dr. Juola scientifically reviewed, and
 2 concluded that none of the Plaintiffs' allegedly unfiled
 3 work product documents from which the Judgment contains
 4 text is in that record. Dr. Juola's work and his
 5 conclusion form the basis of the assumption made by
 6 Dr. Leonard and Mr. Lynch that these same documents are not
 7 in the record. Without that assumption, the mere fact that
 8 the Judgment and the Plaintiffs' work product contain
 9 overlapping text simply does not advance the Claimants'
 10 case. It was entirely proper for the Judgment to rely on
 11 and even to copy from documents lawfully submitted to it by
 12 the Parties.

13 So, take a close look at Dr. Juola's work because
 14 a significant portion of Claimants' ghostwriting case
 15 depends on it. I will leave it to Mr. Bloom to walk us
 16 through a discussion on Dr. Juola's methodology and his
 17 conclusion in a little while. Anticipating some of that
 18 discussion, however, I expect the Tribunal might have been
 19 surprised to learn, as we were, that optical character
 20 recognition or OCR software had been run on those pages
 21 before Dr. Juola even received them. He didn't do that
 22 himself, nor could he vouch for the quality control of that
 23 effort.

24 Moreover, despite what his Reports led one to
 25 understand, Dr. Juola's electronic scientific review of the

09:20 1 representation against at least the following questions:
 2 To what extent was his testimony here inconsistent with
 3 previous recorded statements made before Guerra began
 4 training with Chevron's counsel; to what extent was his
 5 testimony here inconsistent with previous sworn statements,
 6 including his testimony in the RICO action; and, of course,
 7 perhaps most importantly, to what extent was his testimony
 8 here and elsewhere inconsistent with the physical evidence?

9 Without Dr. Juola's analysis and conclusions
 10 regarding the Lago Agrio Record and without Guerra's
 11 narrative connecting the disparate dots of the Claimants'
 12 story, Claimants are left with precious little to support
 13 their ghostwriting charge. Yet Claimants bear a
 14 substantial burden here. I will defer to Professor Mayer
 15 to explore this in more detail later, but to prove their
 16 ghostwriting allegations and establish a violation of
 17 customary international law, Claimants must first overcome
 18 the presumption of judicial regularity and adduce clear and
 19 convincing proof of highly egregious conduct that can be
 20 imputed to the national judicial system as a whole.
 21 Moreover, because Claimants' case is based on
 22 circumstantial evidence, the Tribunal must, in the words of
 23 the Bayindir Tribunal, "assess whether or not the evidence
 24 produced by the Claimant is sufficient to exclude any
 25 reasonable doubt." That is CLA-81 at Paragraph 142.

09:19 1 record actually was quite limited. In the end, he claims
 2 to have needed to review by hand essentially two-thirds of
 3 the 216,000 pages Claimants provided to him. Yet he did so
 4 not for all of the allegedly unfiled work product, nor even
 5 for one entire document. He tried to match four isolated
 6 word strings by looking for proper nouns like "TexPet y
 7 Texaco." Nor did Dr. Juola's Reports disclose the extent
 8 to which the OCR process resulted in blank or nearly blank
 9 pages. What's more, we learned that Dr. Juola did not
 10 include those blank pages as errors when concluding that
 11 the overall quality of the OCR was excellent.

12 I would ask the Tribunal also to consider the fact
 13 that 10,000 pages were missing from the hard drive of
 14 documents that Claimants and Dr. Juola provided to the
 15 Republic shortly before this Hearing. We did not receive
 16 those missing pages until well after Dr. Juola had been
 17 cross-examined. This is just the latest example of, in
 18 Dr. Juola's own words, the "human error" that pervades the
 19 record and any attempt to review it.

20 Briefly, on Guerra. I will not weigh down this
 21 introduction with the myriad ways Guerra contradicted
 22 himself and the evidence during his testimony. We will get
 23 to that later as well. As another guiding principle,
 24 however, I would ask the Tribunal each time it considers
 25 one of Guerra's representations to judge that

09:22 1 Some additional representative citations to
 2 authority as well as to the Republic's pleadings are before
 3 you on Slide 4.

4 Having begun to sketch the outlines of our
 5 presentation, let's start coloring in the picture. To that
 6 end, I would invite the Tribunal to ask Mr. Ewing to
 7 continue our presentation beginning with a discussion of
 8 the forensic evidence.

9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.

10 Mr. Ewing.

11 MR. EWING: Good morning, Members of the Tribunal.

12 I will start this morning with the contemporaneous
 13 evidence including the forensic evidence as we believe it
 14 is by far the most important piece of evidence relating to
 15 ghostwriting. This is why we think it is imperative that
 16 this Tribunal understand the forensics, that it understand
 17 what the forensics show and what is merely attorney
 18 argument or non-expert analysis and, therefore, why
 19 Ms. Owen's assistance would be immensely helpful to this
 20 Tribunal.

21 As Mr. Goldstein just said, clear and convincing
 22 evidence must be found to find the Republic liable.

23 As Mr. Lynch and Mr. White repeatedly asked and
 24 answered questions about possibilities, but that is not
 25 clear and convincing. So let's look first at what is clear

09:23 1 and convincing.
 2 Throughout his cross-examination, Mr. Lynch agreed
 3 with me. The fundamental points of the forensics are
 4 clear. A file was created on October 11th, 2010, on
 5 Mr. Zambrano's computer, and that file became the Final
 6 Judgment. It was created by a person using Mr. Zambrano's
 7 computer. Between October 11th, 2010, and
 8 December 21 2010, the Providencias document was Saved at
 9 least 286 times. On December 21st, the first snapshot we
 10 have of that document, 42 percent of the text was included
 11 and available.
 12 Between December 21st and December 28th, the
 13 document was Saved an additional 29 more times, increasing
 14 incrementally, so that on December 28th, the document now
 15 contained 66 percent of the Judgment.
 16 We don't know how many times it was Saved between
 17 December 28th and December 21st, but we do know that from
 18 the 21st of January until March 4th, it was Saved an
 19 additional 124 times. And ultimately, we know that the
 20 only significant difference--the only difference--between
 21 the file in Mr. Zambrano's computer and the file that was
 22 submitted and issued as that judgment is the header and the
 23 signature. It is 100 percent substantively the same.
 24 Mr. Zambrano's habit of working in a single file on
 25 multiple Orders over time effectively removed historical

09:25 1 information about the file; and, as a result, when
 2 Mr. Zambrano Saved the Amplification Order on March 4th, he
 3 removed the file's earlier metadata that would have shown
 4 the earlier activity.
 5 But as Mr. Lynch admitted, he has examined no
 6 other computer that contained a draft of the Lago Agrio
 7 Judgment. Only Mr. Zambrano's computers contained such a
 8 draft.
 9 We also know what we do not see. Claimants allege
 10 that the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs wrote the Lago Agrio
 11 Judgment, but there is no evidence that this happened. If
 12 it had happened, as I will discuss in a moment, we would
 13 expect to see evidence of that. We do not.
 14 Yesterday, Claimants said that we do not have a
 15 coherent story, but I would posit that we, in fact, do, and
 16 it is driven by the objective forensic evidence. The file
 17 that became the Final Judgment was created on
 18 Mr. Zambrano's computer in October. 42 percent was
 19 complete on December 21st. 66 percent was complete on
 20 December 28th, and 100 percent of it was complete on
 21 February 14th, when it was uploaded to the SATJE system and
 22 distributed to the Parties.
 23 Our story fits perfectly with the forensics. It
 24 is Claimants' story that does not. As Mr. Guerra said, the
 25 Lago Agrio Plaintiffs, according to Claimants, worked in

09:27 1 the Judgment up until the last minute. The forensics do
 2 not support this story, where the Judgment appears only at
 3 the last minute on Mr. Zambrano's computer in a complete
 4 form like Mr. Guerra claims happened.
 5 What else do we know? As we discussed in our
 6 opening, while the forensics show that Mr. Zambrano was
 7 working on the Judgment on his computer in his locked
 8 office in Lago Agrio, the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs were in the
 9 dark as to when that judgment would come, and I provided
 10 here copies of references for that various contemporaneous
 11 e-mails evidencing the lack of knowledge on behalf of the
 12 Plaintiffs.
 13 And I take you to this last e-mail. Claimants
 14 allege that all of the other e-mails were just Lago Agrio
 15 Plaintiffs, keeping everyone else in the dark by reference
 16 to an e-mail by their intern Bryan. But this e-mail, one
 17 that Claimants have always ignored, is between only the
 18 inner circle. No U.S. counsel or junior members were
 19 included, only individuals who would have been a part of
 20 the conspiracy if it existed. The contemporaneous e-mails
 21 also support our story of judicial regularity.
 22 So, how do Claimants attempt to avoid the import
 23 of the forensic evidence? First, they point to the
 24 metadata that confirms that the Judgment was written on
 25 Zambrano's computer and say that Author name does not

09:29 1 actually indicate who created the document. The Tribunal
 2 will remember that Claimants pointed to an Excel document
 3 with my Author name in the Last Modified and the Author
 4 fields. It is not surprising that Mr. Racich's exhibits
 5 have my name in them, as I was the attorney responsible for
 6 taking Mr. Racich's exhibits and preparing them for
 7 submission to this Tribunal. But to Claimants, this
 8 indicates that Author name alone does not indicate who
 9 created the document.
 10 First, we have never said that Author name alone
 11 is the only metadata confirming Authorship. The Author
 12 name in this case does indicate that the content was
 13 created on Mr. Zambrano's computer, and then it was edited
 14 on Mr. Zambrano's computer, and it was uploaded from
 15 Mr. Zambrano's computer. Claimants allege, though, that
 16 the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs must have provided the content to
 17 Judge Zambrano intermittently.
 18 And this leads to the second and maybe more
 19 important point. The metadata on Mr. Racich's exhibit
 20 demonstrates our point. If someone else had been involved
 21 in the contents' creation, even if only to intermittently
 22 provide or copy files for Mr. Zambrano, their metadata,
 23 like mine in Mr. Racich's exhibit, would be evident on
 24 Mr. Zambrano's computer, but there is no metadata on
 25 Mr. Zambrano's computer, even hinting at any of the Lago

<p>Sheet 11</p> <p style="text-align: right;">2813</p> <p>09:30 1 Agrio Plaintiffs' lawyers. 2 Second, Claimants allege that Microsoft Word was 3 not used enough. And as Mr. Bloom pointed out, the issue 4 is not whether it wasn't used long enough to have typed the 5 Judgment--Claimants admit that it was--but it is whether it 6 was used as much as Claimants would have liked it to have 7 been used. Mr. Lynch admitted that his analysis of 8 Microsoft Word usage did not include any time Mr. Zambrano 9 spent working from paper notes or drafting on paper. 10 Mr. Lynch also admitted that Mr. Zambrano may have 11 cut and pasted documents, numerous sections of text from 12 his own computer, thus increasing the volume of text almost 13 instantaneously. But let's take a look at how Microsoft 14 Word was actually used. I have taken the OSessions logs 15 that Mr. Lynch relies on, and I've graphed them here, so 16 you can see how many hours per day Mr. Zambrano's computers 17 were used over the relevant time period. According to the 18 Claimants, Lago Agrio Plaintiffs may have provided Mr. 19 Zambrano the entire piece of the Judgment at various times, 20 and he then typed those into his computer. If this 21 happened, we would expect to see either one large spike at 22 the end or maybe intermittent spikes followed by very 23 little activity. But instead, what we can see is that 24 Mr. Zambrano's computers were used consistently from 25 March--or October 2010 until March 2011.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2815</p> <p>09:34 1 none of the attorney argument or objections were translated 2 so that Mr. Zambrano had no idea what was going on. 3 The proceeding was highly contentious and 4 aggressive, to the point where Chevron's counsel had to be 5 told to calm down repeatedly. 6 Let's not forget that Mr. Zambrano--Claimants make 7 much of Mr. Zambrano's faulty memory about TPH, but let's 8 not forget that he recalled that it related to 9 hydrocarbons, but it is true he did not remember that the 10 individual letters in English what they stood for when he 11 was asked about them in a foreign language. I would bet 12 many attorneys in this room would have a hard time 13 remembering what C-I-A-D-I stands for under these 14 circumstances. 15 Moving away from Zambrano, Claimants--one 16 moment--Claimants much make of Mr. Zambrano's testimony, 17 but even the Special Master who was present recognized the 18 little value that Chevron's memory test provided. 19 Moving away from Zambrano, though, Claimants also 20 allege that Mr. Zambrano did not use Microsoft Excel 21 enough, but here are the facts: The calculations that 22 Claimants point to in the record were based on data that 23 was in the record since November 2006; and, as Mr. Lynch 24 admitted, he doesn't know who calculated the percentages. 25 It could very well have been a previous judge.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">2814</p> <p>09:32 1 Claimants also point to the fact that Mr. Zambrano 2 is not here. I would like to walk through some of his 3 testimony that supports and continues to support our story, 4 for he consistently described his authoring process. What 5 we see from Mr. Zambrano is that he primarily worked from 6 paper notes and only once his ideas were complete on paper 7 would he dictate the Judgment. 8 As he said, "I had my notes, and once I had 9 everything started working on what's already advanced as 10 far as the Judgment. I already had studied the process." 11 His work-gathering notes started in his first term. And by 12 the time he started dictating, he had already advanced very 13 far with the Judgment. 14 Ms. Calva's testimony also supports Mr. Zambrano's 15 testimony. I won't go through it all, but I've collected 16 here references for you in these slides. 17 I want to briefly discuss the environment in which 18 Mr. Zambrano provided his testimony during RICO. Claimants 19 have made much of seeming inconsistencies or incorrect 20 statements, and I think some background may be helpful. 21 First, he only met with the Plaintiffs' lawyers once before 22 he was deposed and he only met his personal attorney the 23 night before his deposition started. And as far as we 24 know, Mr. Zambrano does not speak English, but Mr. Zambrano 25 was kept in the dark without a translator. Specifically,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2816</p> <p>09:35 1 The Selva Viva Database had been produced by 2 Stratus Consulting, the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs' 3 Environmental Experts, at least as early as 4 October 5th 2010. As with the remainder of the allegedly 5 unfiled work product, it defies imagination to believe that 6 the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs simultaneously handed Chevron 7 documents, such as the Selva Viva Database, and then used 8 those same documents to draft the Judgment. 9 But interestingly, Mr. Lynch was not provided a 10 copy of Chevron's own database of Lago Agrio Records. As 11 you heard yesterday, Claimants have repeatedly said that 12 the percentages in the Judgment were necessarily calculated 13 using the Lago Agrio Plaintiff's Selva Viva Database. 14 According to Claimants, they cannot be explained any other 15 way and that it took Mr. Lynch hours to calculate the 16 percentages even after he knew how to do it. Not only is 17 this not a forensic expert exercise, but in only a few 18 minutes this week I was able to calculate the same or 19 similar percentages using Chevron's database. For 20 instance, using Chevron's database, I calculated the same 21 10 percent of TPH results greater than 5,000 PPM TPH. Or, 22 as another example, I calculated the number of Plaintiff 23 samples below 1,000 TPH as 160. Unsurprisingly, the rest 24 of the percentages can likely be calculated as they're 25 simply based on the data submitted to the Lago Agrio Court</p>

<p>Sheet 12</p> <p style="text-align: right;">2817</p> <p>09:37 1 during the Judicial Inspections. 2 Does this mean that Chevron ghostwrote the 3 Judgment? I don't think so, but it shows what should be an 4 obvious fact: The percentages can be calculated from the 5 data that both Parties believe was a part of the record. 6 Claimants allege that the Final Judgment relied on 7 the Cabrera Report's compilation of Concession Area pits. 8 Annex H-1 or the Stratus compilation, as Mr. Lynch calls 9 it. But as I demonstrated during the cross-examination of 10 Mr. Lynch, Mr. Lynch and Mr. Younger attempted to calculate 11 880 pits using the same database, but arbitrarily selected 12 to include and exclude pits in a different manner so that 13 they could both reach the same number. 14 Claimants have also placed significant emphasis on 15 the fact that Mr. Zambrano said he used the New Computer to 16 draft the Judgment, not the Old Computer. And in contrast 17 with his testimony, the Judgment was found on the Old 18 Computer. 19 But as this slide seeks to demonstrate, this is 20 not dispositive. We know the two computers were networked, 21 and we know that the Judgment was shared between them. We 22 know that the Judgment was Saved and not just revised like 23 Mr. Bishop mentioned yesterday. And what happens when one 24 shares a file like this between network computers is that 25 whichever computer Saves it last completely overwrites the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2819</p> <p>09:40 1 from the forensics is that Mr. Guerra had these drafts on 2 July 23rd, 2010, months after they were issued by 3 Mr. Zambrano. 4 And with that, I would hand the floor to 5 Ms. Hooshmandnia to continue with our presentation. 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you. 7 Please. 8 MS. HOOSHMANDNIA: Thank you. 9 Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal, as 10 Claimants stated in their Opening Argument with regard to 11 Mr. Guerra, the specific question for you to decide is 12 simply whether he's telling the truth about specific 13 matters related to this case. In our view, the cash 14 incentives by themselves render him inherently unreliable. 15 Simply, Mr. Guerra's paid for claims cannot and should not 16 serve as a predicate for any factual findings from this 17 Tribunal. 18 Today I will spend 15 minutes evaluating 19 Mr. Guerra's testimony and illustrating why none of his 20 narrative can be credited by this Tribunal. And when 21 reflecting on this, I ask this Tribunal to remember what 22 Mr. Guerra shared regarding his views on human instinct and 23 truth telling: "Perhaps it's a genetic thing in human 24 beings or perhaps amongst Ecuadorians to try to present a 25 better image than what we really are vis-à-vis individuals</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">2818</p> <p>09:38 1 other computer's fingerprints. We have four snapshots out 2 of hundreds of the Lago Agrio Judgment's drafts. We just 3 happened to get the Old Computer snapshots. 4 Claimants also point to the fact that text was 5 copied and pasted from documents. Mr. Lynch can't confirm 6 where the text was copied from because that block of text 7 doesn't appear in any other document. But Mr. Lynch 8 admitted that his evidence points to as well that someone 9 just selected a different font. He also recognized that 10 any number of documents on Mr. Zambrano's computer could 11 have been the source for the cut and pasted documents. 12 I have one point before I close. Claimants have 13 pointed to the Lago Agrio Orders that were on Mr. Guerra's 14 computer as proof that Mr. Guerra drafted Orders in the 15 Lago Agrio action, but those Orders do not appear on 16 Mr. Guerra's computer until July 23rd, 2010. We have no 17 forensic evidence where there were, other than the fact 18 that they were on Mr. Zambrano's computer before that date. 19 And here is why this is important. Mr. Guerra was 20 left alone in Mr. Zambrano's office repeatedly, and in 2010 21 specifically. We don't know what he did. We don't know 22 what he did. And as Mr. Lynch recognized during his 23 cross-examination, we don't know who plugged the USB drives 24 in to whose computers. We don't know whether Mr. Guerra 25 plugged it in. At the end of the day, all that we know</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2820</p> <p>09:42 1 that we're just meeting for the first time, and all the 2 more so if they have the possibility of helping us at some 3 point in time or benefit us in some way." 4 By now you're familiar with the profits Mr. Guerra 5 has obtained from Chevron, and I have listed them on 6 Slide 49 for the Tribunal's convenience. Certainly, aiding 7 Chevron with a multi-billion dollar liability has its 8 perks. 9 We know that Mr. Guerra was admittedly struggling 10 financially. He had a \$20,000 construction debt. He 11 needed another 20 to \$30,000 to complete a half renovated 12 home, and he could not afford to visit two of his children 13 in the United States. 14 For a man who didn't have more than a couple 15 hundred dollars to his name, this was the lifeboat he was 16 looking for and the boat was big enough for his entire 17 family. 18 Somehow Chevron managed to buy Mr. Guerra what 19 money typically cannot buy, the opportunity to reunite with 20 the children he had not seen for years, the chance to be 21 present in the lives of his grandchildren, and the peace of 22 mind that capable attorneys would ensure that his son will 23 not face deportation in light of his illegal status in the 24 U.S. 25 These benefits, which Chevron calls a corporate</p>

09:43 1 witness protection program did not come as a surprise to
 2 Mr. Guerra. No, he knew that Chevron doles out these
 3 packages. When Mr. Bloom asked him whether he read about
 4 Mr. Diego Borja's financial benefits from Chevron,
 5 Mr. Guerra stated, "it was said that the individual who
 6 filmed these videos was taken out of Ecuador and got asylum
 7 in the U.S., and, just like me, he lives in the U.S. and
 8 his expenses are somehow covered by Chevron." To
 9 Mr. Guerra's credit, these benefits were not easy to come
 10 by. He had to hold his own with Chevron's investigators
 11 and attorneys who sat at one side of the negotiating table
 12 and Mr. Guerra on the other side. This was not someone
 13 coming clean. This was a high stakes game of chess, and
 14 Mr. Guerra had to make something out of nothing.

15 In the summer of 2012, the negotiations began.
 16 For its part, Chevron knew how to leverage its position:
 17 the brute motivation of money. Before Chevron's
 18 representatives even fully understood Mr. Guerra's story,
 19 they had wads of cash in their briefcases. Indeed, as
 20 Mr. Guerra confirmed, the Chevron representatives made it
 21 clear to him that they hoped that they could get his
 22 cooperation for money.

23 Mr. Guerra, with not much else to offer, got
 24 Chevron's attention by promising that he could serve
 25 Judge Zambrano on a silver platter. And in between the

09:45 1 chit-chat, jokes and laughter, Chevron made its Agenda
 2 clear. Mr. Guerra testified that "the representatives of
 3 Chevron expressly told me that once I was able to arrange a
 4 meeting between them and Zambrano, then there was going to
 5 be a little bit of money, additional money for me, some
 6 additional financial benefit."

7 After a couple months and no signs of
 8 Judge Zambrano, Chevron began fearing the worst. Was
 9 Mr. Guerra playing them? Mr. Rivero, Chevron's Miami-based
 10 American lawyer, warns Mr. Guerra that Chevron is losing
 11 patience and confidence. He said "so then Chevron starts
 12 thinking, wrongly, that it's a ruse. Do you understand?
 13 And so then Chevron asked, listen, could Alberto Guerra be
 14 in on some ruse? They ask because they're sensible, too.
 15 Andres, you have talked to Guerra face to face? What do
 16 you think? What is he like? What are your thoughts? Is
 17 it a ruse? No, not me, but I don't know."

18 And then they took a hard line. Chevron told
 19 Mr. Guerra that he will be "left with nothing" if he could
 20 not deliver Judge Zambrano to Chevron.

21 What was Mr. Guerra to do? Vying to stay relevant
 22 and get some benefit, Mr. Guerra began mentioning the
 23 various pieces of evidence that he had, most of which we
 24 found out never existed, and Chevron was willing to take
 25 what it could get, so the bidding began.

09:46 1 Mr. Rivero told Mr. Guerra, "I'm an attorney. I
 2 don't mind setting a starting figure; right? Starting.
 3 Understand?" And with that, Chevron put its first offer on
 4 the table.

5 Mr. Rivero led Mr. Guerra by the arm to an open
 6 safe filled with cash. "Look, look, look what's down
 7 there. We have \$20,000 there".

8 Mr. Guerra asked for 50,000 and a few more zeros.
 9 Starting figure, offer, counteroffer. Both sides
 10 knew how it worked. Mr. Rivero said "The Americans have a
 11 saying that I believe is good. They says money talks."

12 Mr. Guerra retorted, quote, "there is a saying here, and I
 13 think it's worldwide. It says money talk, gold screams."

14 And of course, the more evidence Mr. Guerra could
 15 provide, the more cash he would get. When Chevron didn't
 16 find the Judgment on Mr. Guerra's computer or flash drives,
 17 Mr. Rivero told Mr. Guerra, "had we been able to find it,
 18 we would have been able to offer you a larger amount." But
 19 "we have 18,000 for you, and we are going to take the
 20 computer with us."

21 Does that sound like a witness protection program
 22 as Chevron claims in its opening or does it sound more like
 23 an illicit smoky backroom deal? In all of this, Mr. Guerra
 24 claims he's not a greedy man. He testified that he "wasn't
 25 hoping to become a millionaire or anything like that." He

09:48 1 was just, "hoping to receive something, like a good set of
 2 fees."

3 But he did admit that after his 2010 and 2011
 4 Chevron bribe solicitations, that he believed that Chevron
 5 had more money that it could pay, and that he could get
 6 paid more quickly than the Plaintiffs. Indeed, he wanted
 7 to get as much money as he could. He never cared who
 8 actually won the case in Lago Agrio; "the final outcome was
 9 not something that concerned me."

10 And as to his 2012 dealings with Chevron,
 11 Mr. Guerra sought to maximize his negotiating position. He
 12 admits "the only thing I thought was to improve my position
 13 vis-à-vis further benefits that I could receive down the
 14 line." He did this by exaggerating or put more accurately,
 15 by lying.

16 Mr. Guerra has no problem lying. He told us that.
 17 During his testimony before you, he stated it was perfectly
 18 appropriate to lie. He said it was like saying in a job
 19 interview that you have ten years of experience when, in
 20 fact, you have none. He saw nothing wrong with that. And
 21 Mr. Bloom will go into the details of Mr. Guerra's
 22 purported evidence, but let me remind you about the lies
 23 that we know Mr. Guerra has told. He told Chevron's
 24 attorney in Quito that he was receiving \$1,500 to \$2,000 a
 25 month from Plaintiffs to move the case along during

09:50 1 Judge Zambrano's first term. We know that wasn't true. He
 2 said the Plaintiffs had offered him \$300,000 for his role
 3 in the alleged ghostwriting of the Judgment. They did not.
 4 He said that he had an e-mail from Mr. Fajardo in
 5 the weeks before the Judgment's issuance attaching the
 6 Memory Aid. He lied. Mr. Guerra promised a copy of the
 7 Judgment in draft form on his computer and flash drives.
 8 He lied again.
 9 As Claimants stated, the question for you, Members
 10 of the Tribunal, is whether he's telling the truth about
 11 specific matters related to this case. Let's keep that in
 12 mind as we take a closer look at new contradictions and
 13 lies in Mr. Guerra's testimony in this Hearing.
 14 We revisited with Mr. Guerra his many
 15 inconsistencies, exaggerations and lies. Mr. Guerra's
 16 first line of defense was to draw a sharp distinction
 17 between the recorded conversations and his written and oral
 18 testimony produced under oath: "Certainly, the recorded
 19 conversations that I had initially with Chevron
 20 representatives include some inconsistencies, but in the
 21 sworn statements that I signed myself or ratified myself
 22 with my signature, those statements do not include in it
 23 any inconsistencies."
 24 And to justify making a false assertion, he said:
 25 "You also need to remember that, or take into account that

09:51 1 those assertions were not said under oath. I did not swear
 2 over the life of my mother that that was going to be the
 3 case."
 4 But two weeks ago, Mr. Guerra told you that he
 5 lied under oath in the RICO proceeding. Mr. Bloom began by
 6 asking Mr. Guerra about his testimony that Judge Zambrano
 7 "assured" Mr. Guerra that he would receive 20 percent of
 8 the \$500,000 that the Plaintiffs allegedly promised Judge
 9 Zambrano. Mr. Guerra responded in this room: "I mentioned
 10 20 percent when it wasn't true, and I think that, as a
 11 gentlemen, I should say the truth, and we did not discuss
 12 20 percent with Mr. Zambrano. He just said that he would
 13 give me a share of what he would receive." Mr. Guerra
 14 admitted that the very last time he was put under oath he
 15 perjured himself.
 16 Mr. Guerra has historically used two excuses for
 17 his inconsistencies. The first is that he misremembered,
 18 and second that he was merely exaggerating to get more
 19 money. But when Mr. Guerra sat in this hearing room, he
 20 misremembered his exaggerations and exaggerated his
 21 mis-remembrances. These produced more lies.
 22 Mr. Guerra's testimony has provided more examples
 23 than we have time to go over today, so I will just mention
 24 three.
 25 First, we know Mr. Guerra lied when he initially

09:53 1 stated he was offered \$300,000 by Plaintiffs. He admitted
 2 this in the RICO proceeding and he admitted it again in
 3 this proceeding. When asked how he lied, specifically how
 4 it improved his negotiating position, suddenly, it seemed
 5 he hadn't lied at all. He had just spoken "carelessly,"
 6 "lightly" and "without thinking". This was a lie.
 7 Here is a second example: We also explored with
 8 Mr. Guerra his representation that he had a draft of the
 9 Judgment on flash drives. Before you, he ratified his
 10 testimony in his May 2013 deposition that he had lied when
 11 he told Chevron he possessed a draft Judgment. Yet,
 12 minutes later, what he had twice admitted was a lie became
 13 instead a mis-remembrance. Again, another lie.
 14 And here is the third example. Mr. Guerra had
 15 previously said that he had "exaggerated" when he told the
 16 Chevron representatives that he had day planners. In other
 17 words, he knew he did not have such day planners, but he
 18 said it--but he said he did. Yet, at this Hearing,
 19 Mr. Guerra testified that he thought he had them at the
 20 time, that he had misremembered.
 21 In the wake of this testimony, it is impossible to
 22 know which representations are mere mis-remembrances, which
 23 are calculated exaggerations and which are outright lies.
 24 With the lines between these so blurred, I submit
 25 respectfully that this Tribunal cannot credit his testimony

09:54 1 when it's aligned with the interests of his benefactor,
 2 which is also in every instance in his own financial best
 3 interest.
 4 And here is how Mr. Guerra further blurred those
 5 lines. At this Hearing, Mr. Guerra equivocated on parts of
 6 the story that he managed to keep consistent before. When
 7 asked about exaggerations more generally, Mr. Guerra gave
 8 an example of an exaggeration that he has never given
 9 before. He said: "Exaggeration was like when I said I
 10 received a thousand dollars from the Plaintiffs and
 11 Mr. Zambrano." In so doing, Mr. Guerra provided yet
 12 another example of a previous sworn statement that was not
 13 true.
 14 Further, Mr. Bloom also asked Mr. Guerra about two
 15 TAME airline tickets from August 2010 referenced in
 16 Mr. Guerra's RICO Witness Statement, C-2358. The Tribunal
 17 will recall that up until two weeks ago it was Mr. Guerra's
 18 story that those trips were "specifically for the Chevron
 19 Case." When Mr. Bloom asked again, he confirmed his
 20 contention. Yet, seemingly in the stream of consciousness
 21 of testifying before you, Mr. Guerra realized that
 22 Mr. Zambrano was not even presiding over the Lago Agrio
 23 Case in August 2010. And, of course, if Mr. Guerra is
 24 unable to admit that his son-in-law is named Nicolas, what
 25 else is he willing to hide?

09:56 1 Before I conclude my presentation, I'm going to
 2 show you one final lie from Mr. Guerra's testimony. With
 3 that, I give the floor to Mr. Bloom, who will discuss
 4 Mr. Guerra's physical evidence.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 6 Mr. Bloom.
 7 MR. BLOOM: Thank you, Mr. President.
 8 The Claimants recognize the difficulties
 9 underlying Mr. Guerra's testimony, and they, therefore,
 10 rely on what they characterize as an "ever-growing
 11 mountain" of corroborative evidence. In their view, this
 12 Tribunal can reach its findings without ever relying on
 13 Mr. Guerra. But the evidence on which Claimants rely do
 14 not make out Claimants' case. To the contrary.
 15 And for the next 35 minutes or so I would like to
 16 take you through the physical evidence on which Claimants
 17 rely, discuss the relevance of each in light of the
 18 testimony you heard, determine with you which evidence can
 19 be disregarded and which evidence may be properly
 20 considered, and then ask you to consider what the relevant
 21 evidence actually proves.
 22 Now, on this single slide, we have sought to
 23 identify the so-called "mountain" of physical evidence
 24 offered by Claimants in support of their allegations. This
 25 slide also includes evidence that had been promised by

09:59 1 Mr. Fajardo. That evidence does not exist.
 2 Mr. Guerra promised Chevron's representatives in
 3 June of 2012 that he had calendars showing notes of
 4 meetings with Steven Donziger, but he never produced those
 5 either. Simply he offered no notes referencing meetings
 6 with Donziger at all. So, this evidence, too, does not
 7 exist and goes away.
 8 Mr. Guerra promised that he had day planners
 9 evidencing meetings with Mr. Fajardo and with Mr. Donziger.
 10 He testified in this proceeding, however, that "when I was
 11 trying to look for them, I had lost them. I wasn't able to
 12 find them." Of course, during the New York RICO trial he
 13 said something else. He didn't claim to have lost the day
 14 planners. What was his answer under oath that day? "I
 15 said many things to the gentlemen, to the representatives
 16 from Chevron. On many of those, I was exaggerating. I
 17 wanted to improve my position." But in this Hearing he
 18 says he lost them. In either event, the day planners don't
 19 exist, and they go away.
 20 We also know, because Mr. Guerra told us, that he
 21 has no correspondence whether by e-mail or written
 22 correspondence with Mr. Zambrano. To be sure, Mr. Guerra
 23 provided Chevron's representatives access to his e-mail
 24 account, including providing them with his e-mail password.
 25 While Mr. Guerra purportedly had frequent e-mail contact

09:57 1 Mr. Guerra, but which was never produced.
 2 Among the evidence actually offered by Claimants
 3 are e-mails, TAME shipping records, evidence of travel for
 4 Mr. Guerra to and from Quito and Lago Agrio, deposit slips,
 5 the nine alleged Draft Orders found on Mr. Guerra's hard
 6 drives and more. Taken together, the Claimants tell us the
 7 physical evidence is mutually reinforcing and categorically
 8 proves that Judge Zambrano accepted a bribe.
 9 But before we rush to judgment, let's actually
 10 analyze and consider the evidence before us and the
 11 evidence not before us, and gain an understanding of their
 12 import, taken both separately and together.
 13 According to Mr. Guerra, he does not have
 14 cellphone records to confirm his alleged communications
 15 with Mr. Fajardo: "My phone did not maintain those
 16 records." That evidence does not exist.
 17 After Mr. Guerra promised Chevron that he had and
 18 he would produce to them calendars showing notes of
 19 meetings with Mr. Fajardo, Chevron's Miami attorney Andres
 20 Rivero and Chevron's investigator affirmed to him that
 21 Chevron would consider the calendars "very valuable for
 22 us," very valuable. And you may remember my colloquy with
 23 Mr. Guerra. Notwithstanding Mr. Guerra's promises and the
 24 reward that was being offered, Mr. Guerra did not produce
 25 any such calendar showing notes of any such meetings with

10:01 1 with Mr. Fajardo, no e-mail from Mr. Fajardo was ever found
 2 in Mr. Guerra's e-mail account. According to Mr. Guerra,
 3 any such e-mails have been lost. That evidence goes away.
 4 Claimants, as you will recall from the
 5 cross-examination I had with Mr. Guerra, have also relied
 6 on the TAME shipping records which they claim corroborate
 7 Mr. Guerra's testimony that he shipped Draft Orders to
 8 Mr. Zambrano, and in this respect Claimants have pointed to
 9 23 shipments from Mr. Guerra to the Oriente.
 10 Let's evaluate the relevancy of these 23
 11 shipments. Mr. Guerra provided evidence of exactly 11
 12 shipments directly to Mr. Zambrano. While he never before
 13 acknowledged this in all of his statements, notwithstanding
 14 I think we had 19 tabs of his statements, Mr. Guerra in
 15 cross-examination conceded that not one of these 11
 16 shipments had anything to do with the Lago Agrio Case:
 17 "QUESTION: You have confirmed that nine of
 18 them were made after the Sentencia was issued and
 19 had nothing to do with the Lago Agrio Case; isn't
 20 that correct?
 21 "ANSWER: Yes, sir.
 22 "QUESTION: And you testified that the
 23 July 22, 2010, shipment had nothing to do with the
 24 Lago Agrio Case and that Judge Zambrano was not
 25 even Presiding Judge at that time?

10:02 1 "ANSWER: Yes, that's correct.
 2 "QUESTION: And that the February 11 shipment
 3 of 2011 also had nothing to do with the Lago Agrio
 4 Case?
 5 "ANSWER: Yes, sir."
 6 Evidence of these 11 shipments all go away.
 7 Claimants have identified 12 additional packages
 8 from Mr. Guerra to people other than Judge Zambrano through
 9 TAME. Mr. Guerra, however, confirmed that the three
 10 packages sent to Coca, about a two hour car ride from Lago
 11 Agrio, had nothing to do with the Lago Agrio Case, and he
 12 specifically affirmed that the packages sent to Pedro
 13 Moreira Colorado, Juan Jurado, and to Orlando Daza, had
 14 nothing to do with the Lago Agrio Case either. Evidence of
 15 these shipments, therefore, also go away.
 16 So, that leaves us with seven packages to Fernando
 17 Albán and two to Narcisa Leon. The record makes clear, and
 18 Mr. Guerra concedes, that the shipments to Fernando Albán
 19 had nothing to do with the nine Orders found on his hard
 20 drive. Nor could they, because the nine Orders had been
 21 issued or were issued by Judge Zambrano at least nine
 22 months before the first TAME shipment to Mr. Albán.
 23 Now, I will note parenthetically that Mr. Guerra
 24 contends that the shipments to Mr. Albán must have related
 25 to other Orders other than these nine. Well, we know that

10:04 1 the two gentlemen have had a friendship at least extending
 2 years. We have some testimony that they were, indeed,
 3 relatives, although he denied it.
 4 And we also know that they have published
 5 together, and these shipments also could just as well have
 6 been Court filings Mr. Guerra made in Lago Agrio on behalf
 7 of his own clients since he was still representing clients
 8 at that time.
 9 And, of course, Mr. Albán is not here. He elected
 10 not to stand behind his good friend Mr. Guerra. In fact,
 11 no one has stepped forward to offer a witness statement to
 12 corroborate Mr. Guerra's testimony. And there is quite
 13 literally no physical evidence to support Mr. Guerra's
 14 contention.
 15 So, that brings me to the two final shipments to
 16 Narcisa Leon. And in this respect I want to take you back
 17 to one of Claimants' opening slides, it was Slide 45 in
 18 their opening, they reintroduced it yesterday, and in the
 19 far two right columns you will see here two examples where
 20 Chevron identifies alleged Draft Orders saved on Guerra's
 21 computer both followed by TAME shipments. One of these is
 22 November 18, 2009, the other Draft Order was November 29,
 23 2009, again, each followed by a TAME shipment, each
 24 followed by Judge Zambrano's issuance of a Final Order.
 25 At Page 59 of our Day 1 Transcripts, Claimants

10:05 1 walk through this slide and the sequences, and then
 2 represented, and I quote, "this pattern plays out nine
 3 times."
 4 To be clear, however, it does not play out nine
 5 times. There is evidence of 23 TAME shipments in all.
 6 These are but two--there are but two instances in which
 7 this pattern shows itself, and these are the two. Even a
 8 broken clock is right twice a day.
 9 So, in our analysis of the so-called
 10 "corroborative" evidence, let's leave these two shipments
 11 to Narcisa Leon in, as they at least fit into Chevron's
 12 allegations. To be sure, however, we don't know the
 13 contents of these packages, whether Mr. Guerra was
 14 returning Court documents or books to Ms. Leon or whether
 15 they were Court papers relating to cases he said that he
 16 was handling as counsel. Nor has Ms. Leon ever offered a
 17 witness statement corroborating Mr. Guerra's claim. But
 18 for purposes of the physical evidence, let's leave them in.
 19 The 21 other shipments go away.
 20 In his Declaration of November 2012, Mr. Guerra
 21 identified travel to and from Lago Agrio as evidence that
 22 he traveled back--between Lago Agrio and Quito. When
 23 pointed out that his first cited travel occurred on August
 24 4 through August 6, 2010, while Judge Ordoñez was the
 25 Presiding Judge, he agreed and conceded for the first time

10:07 1 since he executed his Declaration some two-and-a-half years
 2 ago that this travel had nothing to do with the Chevron
 3 Case. He admitted, "if I traveled during these dates, it
 4 wasn't for me to provide assistance to the Chevron Case."
 5 And similarly, when pointed out that his second
 6 cited travel about a week later also occurred during Judge
 7 Ordoñez's tenure, he again agreed, and again for the first
 8 time, that the travel had nothing to do with the Lago Agrio
 9 Case. Evidence of this travel is therefore not relevant to
 10 the question here, and this evidence also goes away.
 11 What other evidence is there?
 12 Claimants cite to six alleged payments by Judge
 13 Zambrano to Mr. Guerra: Three journal entries, two bank
 14 statements and a deposit slip. Let's put aside the
 15 question of whether the name Nicolas, referred a couple of
 16 Mr. Guerra's notations, referred to Nicolas Zambrano, or
 17 instead to his son-in-law, Nicolas, who Mr. Guerra now says
 18 he calls Nick. Let's put aside that we don't know whether
 19 Mr. Guerra actually wrote these notations or when he wrote
 20 these notations. Let's put aside that there was no
 21 evidence identifying what these payments were for.
 22 Let's also put aside the fact that Mr. Guerra
 23 produced no example of any payment at all of \$1,000 or even
 24 anything close to \$1,000, and that he now admits that he
 25 lied about the amount he said he was being paid.

10:09 1 Put all that aside, and let's instead focus on a
 2 single sentence from Mr. Guerra's testimony, and I'll
 3 quote: "The payments that I received from Mr. Zambrano
 4 starting in April 2011 to February 2012," which all six of
 5 those payments were, "had no connection with the Chevron
 6 Case." In this one sentence, Mr. Guerra admits something
 7 he had never admitted before: That each of the six
 8 payments from Mr. Zambrano had nothing to do with this
 9 case. And he, in fact, has no evidence of any payments
 10 from Mr. Zambrano during the relevant time.

11 Claimants' reliance on Mr. Guerra's notations and
 12 in other instances deposit slips for proof of payment from
 13 Mr. Zambrano therefore go away.

14 What other evidence do Claimants rely on? Well,
 15 there are two deposit slips purportedly signed by a woman
 16 named Ximena Centeno, who was allegedly affiliated with the
 17 Plaintiffs, and while I included two here, Mr. Bishop
 18 identified other deposit slips not signed by Ms. Ximena, so
 19 we want to be accurate--there are deposit slips we could
 20 put in there.

21 We, of course, in her case, don't know who put her
 22 name on the deposit slips, nor do we know what the payments
 23 were for, whether it could be for a presentation on the
 24 environmental case, lobbying in the public domain, but we
 25 should and do include this evidence on the list of

10:12 1 view. Let's actually assume that each of these pieces of
 2 evidence actually stands for the proposition for which they
 3 are offered by Claimants, and let's see how far that gets
 4 the Claimants.

5 There are effectively three sets of tasks that
 6 were before Judge Zambrano in his two terms as Presiding
 7 Judge of the Lago Agrio Court:

8 First, he served as the Presiding Judge from
 9 October 2009 to February of 2010 and issued during this
 10 time a number of Orders or Providencias.

11 Second, Judge Zambrano served a second term from
 12 October 2010 to March 2011, during which time he again
 13 issued a number of Orders and Providencias.

14 And, third, and most importantly, he drafted and
 15 issued on February 14, 2011, the Sentencia or Judgment in
 16 this case.

17 With this in mind and taking a look at what used
 18 to be the mountain of evidence and seeing what remains,
 19 let's actually identify which pieces of evidence relate to
 20 which of these three categories of responsibilities that
 21 Judge Zambrano had before him.

22 Most all of them drop in the first bucket.

23 Now, maybe this is where the rubber meets the
 24 road, where both sides need to take a step back and need to
 25 reassess. Might we, on this side, have overstated our case

10:10 1 surviving evidence, at least potentially relevant to the
 2 issue before this Tribunal.

3 Let's also leave in as potentially relevant
 4 evidence the nine purported Draft Orders on Mr. Guerra's
 5 hard drive, notwithstanding that both Mr. Lynch and
 6 Mr. Racich have both testified that they were created on
 7 Mr. Guerra's hard drive after the respective Orders were
 8 issued and notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Guerra had the
 9 opportunity and access to copy drafts from Mr. Zambrano's
 10 computer, but we'll leave them in there.

11 And let's also include in this list the three
 12 e-mails relied upon by Claimants in support of their case,
 13 e-mails dated October 27, 2009, November 27, 2009,
 14 September 5, 2010. I will address these shortly.

15 And, finally, let's also include the so-called
 16 "Memory Aid," even though Mr. Guerra said that it contained
 17 absolutely no useful information in respect of the
 18 Sentencia.

19 So, what evidence remains before this Tribunal?

20 Well, the Parties disagree about the import of
 21 these individual pieces of evidence before you, and I will
 22 not belabor our respective points here. In fact, for
 23 purposes of this next exercise, I actually want to do
 24 something that I don't do very often. I want to actually
 25 assume arguing the worst case from the defense point of

10:14 1 by suggesting that there is no probative physical evidence
 2 that would be consistent with at least one of Claimants'
 3 allegations? Physical evidence regarding the first time
 4 period of a possible agreement between Mr. Guerra and the
 5 Plaintiffs in 2009?

6 But have the Claimants overstated their case when
 7 they claim that the evidence conclusively proves that Judge
 8 Zambrano was bribed and that he let the Plaintiffs
 9 ghostwrite the Judgment?

10 When one looks at the evidence through the prism
 11 of this exercise, it is clear that at least as a general
 12 matter, the potentially relevant evidence is fairly well
 13 congregated during that first term and focused more
 14 particularly on Mr. Guerra rather than Judge Zambrano. So,
 15 is it possible that Judge Zambrano may have, in fact,
 16 relied on Mr. Guerra to help him draft certain Orders
 17 during his first term? But if he did, not as part of a
 18 criminal enterprise to do harm to Chevron or as part of a
 19 bribery scheme, but instead to act in effect as a law clerk
 20 to Mr. Zambrano? Orders that Mr. Zambrano would review,
 21 edit and bless? If we were to accept that the nine Orders
 22 found on Mr. Guerra's hard drive, even though created on
 23 his computer well after they were issued, but if they were
 24 drafts, we know for a certainty that they were at least
 25 reviewed and blessed by Judge Zambrano because of what was

10:15 1 found--because what was found on Mr. Guerra's computers
 2 were not final Orders.
 3 Is it possible that Mr. Guerra, acting on his own
 4 and without knowledge of Judge Zambrano was pitching his
 5 wares to both Chevron and Plaintiffs? We know he was
 6 desperate for cash, he was in financial trouble. He was
 7 confronting another 20 to \$30,000 of construction debt. He
 8 was terminated as a judge and he was making 10 to 30
 9 percent of his previous salary. And according to Chevron,
 10 he twice solicited bribes from Chevron after which Chevron
 11 decided to sit on its hands and do nothing.
 12 Look at the nine Orders. They are overwhelmingly
 13 procedural in nature and, by our analysis, Chevron won the
 14 majority of those issues that were decided. The exhibit
 15 numbers are provided on Slide 144, and I encourage you to
 16 look at these at your convenience.
 17 Most importantly, Chevron has made no claim in
 18 this arbitration that those nine Orders were incorrectly
 19 decided. Even if we were to accept Mr. Guerra's
 20 allegations with respect to this allegedly first agreement,
 21 which we do not, his role would have been merely to "move
 22 the case along." His words. Most of the time, the
 23 Claimants have used the identical language in their written
 24 submissions.
 25 In other words, this hypothetical first agreement,

10:19 1 wanted. Instead, Mr. Guerra gave a very long answer
 2 explaining the law. I think it was Mr. Kehoe's fourth try
 3 that Mr. Guerra finally gave in and offered the
 4 demanded-for response that yes, it was in part because of
 5 his agreement with the Plaintiffs to move the case along.
 6 To be clear, if the Plaintiffs in fact paid
 7 Mr. Guerra any money during Mr. Zambrano's first term,
 8 that's all it was for. It had nothing to do with the
 9 merits, and it was without any intent to prejudice either
 10 Party's rights on the merits. Not even Mr. Guerra says
 11 otherwise. Nor could it have been.
 12 On Claimants' case, Mr. Guerra solicited Chevron
 13 one year later, in October of 2011, and offered to fix the
 14 Judgment in their favor. Not only is there no hint in any
 15 of these nine Procedural Orders that they were incorrectly
 16 decided or otherwise tainted the Sentencia, there is no
 17 physical evidence--in fact, no evidence at all other than
 18 Mr. Guerra's word--suggesting that Judge Zambrano would
 19 have been aware or was aware of any such agreement between
 20 Plaintiffs and Mr. Guerra. None. Indeed, when I asked
 21 Mr. Guerra who was receiving the \$1,000 a month, he replied
 22 that he was, and that Judge Zambrano was not receiving
 23 anything to the best of his knowledge. Of course he
 24 wasn't. It wasn't his deal, if there ever was a deal.
 25 Let's address the October 27 and November 27, 2009

10:17 1 according to both Mr. Guerra and Claimants, had nothing to
 2 do with the merits of the case. Nothing. And for his
 3 part, Mr. Guerra never claims to have drafted a Providencia
 4 inconsistent with Ecuadorian law, which is, if his
 5 testimony were to be credited, why Mr. Zambrano would have
 6 blessed them.
 7 On his redirect of Mr. Guerra, my friend Mr. Kehoe
 8 asked Mr. Guerra why, in Paragraph 10 of the December 7,
 9 2009 Order, which is Attachment R- to his November 17
 10 Declaration, he allegedly wrote, "it is provided that
 11 ordinary time frames may not exceed those given under
 12 Article 288 of the Code of Civil Procedure. This is done
 13 in accordance with the provisions of Articles 303 to 319
 14 ibidem."
 15 And how did Mr. Guerra respond? Well, three times
 16 he was asked and three times he explained the legal
 17 reasoning, and at no time did he suggest or hint that the
 18 Decision, the Order of the Providencias, was incorrectly
 19 decided.
 20 Mr. Kehoe kept pressing the issue, fishing for the
 21 needed answer, with the same leading question, asking time
 22 and again whether he made this ruling, "at least in part
 23 because of your agreement with the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs to
 24 move the case along quickly".
 25 Mr. Kehoe again did not get the answer that he

10:20 1 e-mails. And, again, we are focused here on the alleged
 2 communications with Mr. Guerra during Mr. Zambrano's first
 3 term. The first e-mail from Mr. Fajardo references the
 4 puppeteer and the puppet. The second makes a reference to
 5 the puppeteer.
 6 Now, let's again assume for argument's sake the
 7 Claimants' allegation is correct and that Mr. Guerra is the
 8 puppeteer. How far does that get the Claimants? In that
 9 event, what are these e-mails saying? Only that Mr. Guerra
 10 is representing that he will move the case along until he
 11 gets paid. And then as to Mr. Guerra's implication as to
 12 who the puppet is, well, that again is all coming from
 13 whom? From Mr. Guerra.
 14 It was always in his interest for years to portray
 15 himself as influential, to show himself as close to
 16 Mr. Zambrano, just as he would say that he had ten years'
 17 experience as a job applicant even if he had none.
 18 The bottom line is there is no physical evidence
 19 to support the proposition that Judge Zambrano ever acted
 20 complicitly with Mr. Guerra. And isn't it strange that
 21 there is nothing tying in Judge Zambrano to this alleged
 22 agreement? No evidence by the way that he even received a
 23 dollar, ever.
 24 But now let's turn to the physical evidence
 25 relevant to Mr. Zambrano's second term. Where is the

10:22 1 evidence that Mr. Guerra prepared even a single Providencia
 2 during this time period, much less that he got paid for it
 3 by Mr. Zambrano? Where is the evidence that the Plaintiffs
 4 paid him even a dollar during this second tenure? There
 5 are no Draft Orders in his possession. None found on his
 6 hard drive. There is, instead, a total vacuum.
 7 And again, where is the evidence that, even if
 8 there had been a hypothetical deal, that Judge Zambrano
 9 knew about it? There are no exchanges between Mr. Zambrano
 10 and Mr. Guerra.
 11 What you saw in Claimants' Slide 45 that I
 12 previewed with you a moment ago connecting certain
 13 Providencias with the TAME shipments are totally absent
 14 during Judge Zambrano's second term. How on this record
 15 could it be concluded that this evidence supports a finding
 16 that Mr. Guerra prepared even one Providencia for
 17 Mr. Zambrano's review during his second term, much less
 18 that he was acting on behalf of the Plaintiffs, much less
 19 with Judge Zambrano's knowledge and complicity? Again,
 20 there is nothing but Guerra's word.
 21 And, finally, let's turn to the physical evidence
 22 purporting to relate to the actual writing of the
 23 Sentencia. Now, putting aside all that doesn't make
 24 sense--and there is a lot: That Judge Zambrano should
 25 literally throw Plaintiffs' representatives out of his

10:24 1 office, as Mr. Guerra testified, only to later negotiate a
 2 bribe with them.
 3 Two, that Judge Zambrano should be so paranoid
 4 about being watched and yet engage in illegal acts in the
 5 Quito airport and invite Mr. Fajardo and Mr. Guerra into
 6 his apartment to help revise the Judgment, knowing that
 7 Chevron's out there with cameras.
 8 Three, that Judge Zambrano should allow Mr. Guerra
 9 to be the only person to receive any payments from the
 10 Plaintiffs while he would have to wait one day, some day in
 11 the future, maybe after the appeals and after the
 12 enforcement actions, to receive even one dollar--of course,
 13 with no ability of enforcing on such a deal if the
 14 Plaintiffs should back out of such an alleged deal.
 15 Four, that Mr. Guerra would be paid a hundred
 16 thousand dollars, even though he contributed nothing of
 17 value to the Sentencia since all of his suggestions were
 18 rejected.
 19 Five, that after making statements for three
 20 years, Mr. Guerra for the first time in this proceeding
 21 said his electronic exchanges were lost. That was a new
 22 one.
 23 But let's put all of this to the side. There is
 24 no exchange of money, none to Mr. Zambrano, none to Guerra.
 25 We don't have any e-mails between Zambrano and Guerra. We

10:25 1 don't have a draft Judgment on Mr. Guerra's hard drive. We
 2 don't have TAME shipments linked in any way to the
 3 Sentencia. We don't have diary notes, calendars, daily
 4 planners. We have no witness corroboration. And the
 5 forensics don't support it.
 6 Claimants point to a September 5, 2010, e-mail.
 7 There, Mr. Guerra in a single sentence of a longer e-mail
 8 says he would quote-unquote "support the matter" of Pablo
 9 Fajardo. We don't know what that matter was. Might this
 10 have been in relation to a presentation he might give, an
 11 article he might write on the case? Or is this a reference
 12 to Mr. Guerra again puffing himself, trying to connect
 13 himself with Mr. Zambrano?
 14 And importantly, this was at a time before
 15 Mr. Zambrano resumed as Presiding Judge. Whatever it was
 16 about, there is nothing in here that shows this is anything
 17 more than Mr. Guerra again promoting himself.
 18 And finally, there is the so-called--
 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I'm sorry to interrupt.
 20 MR. BLOOM: Please.
 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Is that the right exhibit for
 22 the heading, Slide 156?
 23 MR. BLOOM: I think this is one of the articles
 24 that was written, but I'll check on that at the break.
 25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay, thank you.

10:27 1 MR. BLOOM: And finally, there was a so-called
 2 "Memory Aid." As you will recall, however, we took
 3 Mr. Guerra through that Memory Aid. It contains a
 4 chronology that cuts off nearly two years before issuance
 5 of the Sentencia. It does not make reference to the
 6 controversies that arose in 2009 or more importantly to the
 7 controversies that surrounded Mr. Cabrera in 2010 or the
 8 decision of the Court to consider supplemental experts in
 9 the fall of 2010.
 10 Nor was this so-called Memory Aid usable for the
 11 purpose for which Mr. Guerra allegedly solicited it. Nor
 12 does the Memory Aid address any of the allegations made by
 13 Chevron in light of the evidence it accumulated in the 1782
 14 actions in the United States during this time period,
 15 evidence that was provided to the Court.
 16 Mr. Guerra conceded, as he had to, that he had
 17 written articles and made presentations related to the
 18 environmental conditions in Ecuador, and that he had
 19 written several essays on the subject.
 20 The problem we submit is that this Memory Aid has
 21 relevance only if we were to credit Mr. Guerra's testimony.
 22 On its face, the Memory Aid is not relevant to anything.
 23 Not one sentence of the Memory Aid appears in the
 24 Sentencia, and the nature and content of the Memory Aid,
 25 frankly, contradict Guerra's claim that it was created and

10:28 1 produced to him for the purpose of preparing or revising
 2 the Sentencia.
 3 Now, Members of the Tribunal, I have taken you
 4 through this lengthy exercise and I have sought to organize
 5 the physical evidence one by one in a manner that I thought
 6 was fair and made the most sense in part based on temporal
 7 considerations.
 8 This Tribunal may look at the evidence and
 9 organize it differently, as it should. But the point of
 10 this exercise is actually to take some care to review the
 11 so-called "mountain" of evidence, and in the context of the
 12 very specific and various and different allegations. We do
 13 that because it's possible to find the evidence probative
 14 as to one allegation but not others.
 15 We submit that Claimants have been prone,
 16 generously stated, to overstatement, and we have said many
 17 times Claimants' cited evidence simply does not stand for
 18 the propositions for which they are offered. And just like
 19 Claimants cobbled together a large volume of document
 20 excerpts to try and portray the Government as a
 21 co-conspirator in a scheme to defraud Chevron, something
 22 Mr. Guerra himself has conceded is untrue, so too Claimants
 23 throw into your lap a lot of evidence and say that the
 24 sheer volume of evidence overwhelmingly and conclusively
 25 proves their ghostwriting allegations.

10:30 1 Let me close my part of the discussion with this.
 2 Notwithstanding his early promises of being able to produce
 3 quote-unquote "everything necessary to prove a bribery
 4 scheme," and notwithstanding his every incentive to provide
 5 the Claimants the abundance of evidence they were so happy
 6 to pay for, starting price of 20,000, grabbing him by the
 7 arm, look, look, at that cash. Money talks. He got the
 8 message. And yet even Mr. Guerra eventually had to concede
 9 to Chevron at Slide 163 that what he had was "very weak."
 10 This amounts to a very weak case.
 11 Claimants cannot plausibly tell you now that the
 12 case that Guerra himself conceded was very weak is, in
 13 fact, now clear and convincing or conclusive or
 14 overwhelming. It is not now, and it never was.
 15 Members of the Tribunal, this would be a good time
 16 for our morning break.
 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 18 We will take a break. We'll come back at quarter
 19 to 11:00.
 20 (Brief recess.)
 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
 22 We won't delay the proceedings further in regard
 23 to the signing of the Procedural Order for the site visit,
 24 but there are two matters. One, we just noticed that Annex
 25 B, the security protocol, is called the Draft Security

10:51 1 Protocol, and I'd like your permission to cross out draft.
 2 Claimants?
 3 MR. BISHOP: Yes, you have our permission.
 4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Respondent?
 5 MR. BLOOM: Please.
 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: In light of that, we're going
 7 to ask you to initial the Draft Security Protocol, which is
 8 now called the Security Protocol, just to make sure there's
 9 no misunderstanding, but I think we can assume that we're
 10 there, subject to making further original copies of this
 11 site order. So, thank you all very much.
 12 So, Procedural Order Number 36 will be now signed
 13 by the Tribunal.
 14 Sorry to hold you up, but let's continue.
 15 MR. BLOOM: To finish our morning session, we will
 16 begin with Mr. Goldstein and myself as we will conclude our
 17 discussion relating and responding to the allegations of
 18 fraud. We will then turn the floor over to Mr. Ewing and
 19 to Ms. Silver to discuss the environmental and health
 20 issues, and then we will close this morning's session with
 21 Mr. Leonard's discussion regarding Track 1B.
 22 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Thank you.
 23 At this point, it may be helpful to ask what
 24 remains of the Claimants' case in light of what you've
 25 heard thus far from my colleagues. The forensic evidence

10:52 1 does not support that case. The contemporaneous e-mails
 2 among the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs' counsel in December 2010,
 3 in January 2011, contradict that case. Guerra's testimony
 4 is inherently unreliable, and the limited so-called
 5 "corroborative physical evidence," does not support a
 6 finding of ghostwriting. It is certainly not clear and
 7 convincing evidence of it.
 8 So, we come again to Claimants' allegation that
 9 the Judgment copies text from the Claimants' allegedly
 10 unfiled work product. This allegation, in turn, hinges on
 11 the documents in question never having been filed. If
 12 those documents were lawfully before the Court, as I said
 13 earlier, then their presence in the Judgment is entirely
 14 proper, if not even expected.
 15 Mr. Bloom and I have divided this discussion as
 16 follows.
 17 First, and primarily by reference to
 18 contemporaneous evidence, I will show you that many of the
 19 documents in question were almost definitely submitted
 20 lawfully to the Court during judicial site inspections.
 21 It's obvious that a small Court in the middle of the
 22 rainforest simply was not prepared or capable of dealing
 23 with a record of this size. That, however, cannot be a
 24 denial of justice. Mr. Bloom will then address Claimants'
 25 assertion that the official Lago Agrio Record is

10:53 1 searchable. We believe that Dr. Juola demonstrated during
 2 his testimony that it is anything but.
 3 Let's begin with the Fusión Memo.
 4 The Tribunal will recall that the Plaintiffs
 5 presented oral argument at the Aguarico 2 Judicial
 6 Inspection in June 2008 that precisely tracked the
 7 structure of the Fusión Memo and that the Memo's exhibits
 8 appear in the Court Record for the same day.
 9 The photos on this and the next four slides are
 10 screen shots from a video recording of that Judicial
 11 Inspection, and they capture the Fusión discussion.
 12 During our Opening Statement, and again during
 13 Dr. Juola's cross-examination, we also reviewed a number of
 14 errors in the Lago Agrio Record for that specific day,
 15 including unnumbered pages and pages dramatically out of
 16 order. Although errors such as this prevent determining
 17 with certainty what other documents may have been filed
 18 that day, it is logical to infer that the memo accompanied
 19 its exhibits into the record.
 20 But that is not the full extent of the evidence
 21 here. In November of 2007, Mr. Sáenz e-mailed his
 22 co-counsel explaining, "colleagues, here's the first
 23 version of the famous merger memo." In response to Mr.
 24 Donziger's question, "the idea is that this is the only
 25 document we file?" Mr. Sáenz replies, "this document along

10:56 1 substantively complete; and, as this e-mail demonstrates,
 2 Mr. Donziger was intent on having Professor Clapp read and
 3 sign it so the Plaintiffs could file it with the Court "on
 4 Tuesday." The process of getting signatures caused a
 5 delay, as evidenced by e-mails available at R-1010.
 6 On November 28, 2006, one the authors e-mailed his
 7 signature pages to Mr. Donziger, who then asked an intern
 8 whether it might be possible to coordinate having all of
 9 the authors signing on the same page. As the intern's
 10 response on this slide indicates, at that point the
 11 Plaintiffs, "were in no rush since the translation hasn't
 12 been finished and inspections"--that is, judicial
 13 inspections--"won't be back on until next year."
 14 Accordingly, that next year in early January 2007,
 15 Mr. Donziger wrote to Mr. Clapp that, "For logistical
 16 reasons, we still have not turned in the health annex to
 17 the Court. There were some last-minute changes that
 18 changed our certified translated copy which caused a SNAFU
 19 with the translator. We will turn it in at the next
 20 inspection, which might be in a few weeks."
 21 Accordingly, the Plaintiffs most likely submitted
 22 the Clapp Report at one of the two next Judicial
 23 Inspections. Indeed, why ask for and obtain the signatures
 24 of the three authors if the Report were not to be used as a
 25 court submission?

10:55 1 with all of the attached documents that it mentions."
 2 In other words, the Fusión Memo and its exhibits.
 3 As to the Plaintiffs' specific intent to file the
 4 Fusión Memo and its exhibits at Aguarico 2, on June 9,
 5 three days before the inspection, Mr. Sáenz sent
 6 Mr. Donziger a list of the Fusión Memo exhibits for
 7 "Thursday's inspection." Less than 15 minutes later, an
 8 intern followed up by sending Mr. Donziger the Fusión Memo
 9 itself, referred to here as Mr. Sáenz's "memo on the
 10 fusion/merger."
 11 That same intern then e-mailed Mr. Donziger after
 12 the inspection confirming that, "Julio presented a
 13 PowerPoint presentation about the merger to the Judge."
 14 I.e., that the fusion discussion had occurred as planned.
 15 At that point, having submitted the memo and its exhibits
 16 to the Court, the Plaintiffs' legal team stopped discussing
 17 it.
 18 Next, let's consider the evidence with respect to
 19 the Clapp Report. In 2006, the Plaintiffs asked Boston
 20 University Professor Richard Clapp and his team of
 21 researchers in the United States to draft a report
 22 exploring the link between the release of oil contaminants
 23 and adverse health effects. They did so for the express
 24 purpose of submitting it to the Lago Agrio Court as a
 25 health annex. On November 10, 2006, the Clapp Report was

10:57 1 Also, no e-mails countermand the Plaintiffs'
 2 express intent to file the Clapp Report, yet Claimants
 3 contend that the Plaintiffs changed their mind, and decided
 4 instead of filing the report to copy part of it into Annex
 5 K to the Cabrera Report. But the evidence doesn't support
 6 that supposition. For one thing, in October 2007,
 7 Mr. Donziger sent the Clapp Report to Doug Beltman and Ann
 8 Maest at Stratus with the subject, FYI, health annex in
 9 case, reflecting his understanding that the Clapp Report
 10 was in the case, that it had been filed with the Court.
 11 And the next month, in November, the Plaintiffs
 12 included the Clapp Report with a mediation statement they
 13 submitted in their effort to settle the case. This is
 14 significant because as the mediators' agenda indicates,
 15 "Each side should assume that all others present and I are
 16 familiar with the details of the Parties' litigation, as
 17 well as with the mediation submissions that have been
 18 submitted."
 19 It makes no sense that the Plaintiffs would have
 20 cited to the Clapp Report and materials with which Chevron
 21 was presumed to be familiar if, in fact, they had decided
 22 not to file it, but instead to hold on to it for purposes
 23 of ghostwriting a Cabrera Report annex that itself would
 24 not be filed for another several months.
 25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Sorry to interrupt you, if it's

10:59 1 a convenient moment. Could you just take us back to
 2 Slide 168, and that's the film, R-530 on the Fusión Memo
 3 exhibits. Do you have that in front of you?
 4 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I will shortly, yes.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: The document on the right, what
 6 is that document, and what is the reference to that in our
 7 evidential file?
 8 MR. GOLDSTEIN: The document on the right is one
 9 of the exhibits to the Fusión Memo, and I can come back to
 10 the exact--it is also in R-530.
 11 PRESIDENT VEEDER: The Fusión Memo itself we have
 12 is C-2118. Is that in this film at R-530, or does this
 13 film simply show, according to your case, the exhibits to
 14 the memo?
 15 MR. GOLDSTEIN: The film obviously shows only the
 16 exhibits.
 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 18 MR. GOLDSTEIN: When considering, if we could
 19 return to the 176.
 20 When considering this contemporaneous evidence
 21 with respect to documents such as Fusión and Clapp, we must
 22 reiterate that during the Lago Agrio Litigation, documents
 23 were properly filed with the Court, but inadvertently not
 24 logged into the official record including, and perhaps
 25 particularly, at Judicial Inspections. As Mr. Guerra

11:00 1 confirmed, however, submitting evidence at Judicial
 2 Inspections was entirely proper. He was asked, "and when
 3 the Court is conducting a legal proceeding outside the
 4 courthouse, may Parties submit documents to the Court at
 5 that time?"
 6 He responded, "If it is, for example, a Judicial
 7 Inspection, it is acceptable to submit and receive by the
 8 Judge of the case."
 9 Yesterday, Claimants mocked as, "an opportunistic
 10 any port in the storm defense," the Republic's explanation
 11 that docketing errors and lost filings render it impossible
 12 to know with certainty what documents were or were not
 13 filed. That's at Transcript Page 2492. Claimants
 14 wondered, "why Ecuador could possibly believe that's a
 15 defense." Well, it happens to be the absolute defense of
 16 truth. We know it, and Claimants know it.
 17 For example, one of Chevron's experts, Dr. Kelsh,
 18 had to rerecord his Lago Agrio testimony because Chevron
 19 discovered that the Court had lost the first version after
 20 it was submitted at a Judicial Inspection. As you can see
 21 from Dr. Kelsh's deposition in his own words explaining why
 22 he had to rerecord his testimony, he says, "It was my
 23 understanding, I was informed by Chevron, that the Court
 24 lost the first version."
 25 And there is also evidence of legitimate sources

11:02 1 for other documents that Claimants label as unfiled
 2 Plaintiff work product. Consider the index summaries.
 3 Claimants still have not demonstrated that the Plaintiffs
 4 even created the index summaries in the first place. It's
 5 undisputed that the Court maintained its own summaries of
 6 documents in the record--here is a court employee pointing
 7 to one such index on the Court computer.
 8 Moreover, as is evident from this comparison of
 9 the so-called "January Index Summary" to the indexes found
 10 on Zambrano's hard drive, the documents are substantively
 11 identical; simply, one is printed with grid lines, the
 12 other is not. Not only that, but the forensic evidence
 13 indicates that the index summaries were Court documents.
 14 Table 2 of Mr. Lynch's August 2014 Report
 15 demonstrates that the index summaries found on
 16 Mr. Zambrano's computer have a create, date and time of
 17 January 6, 2011, at 11:38 a.m., and Table 23 tells us that
 18 a USB drive was connected to Mr. Zambrano's computer one
 19 minute before the index summaries were saved on to his hard
 20 drive.
 21 Additionally, we know that the USB drive with the
 22 indexes, the serial number of which ends 16E3, has a volume
 23 name of Mariela. That is most likely the Court Secretary,
 24 Mariela Salazar, who quite properly would have been
 25 providing Judge Zambrano with the Court's own docket

11:03 1 indexes. Mr. Lynch agreed that there is a strong inference
 2 that she did so.
 3 Even if the index summaries were not originally
 4 Court documents, there is evidence that they were lawfully
 5 submitted to the Court. In his initial Declaration,
 6 Dr. Juola concluded, "To a reasonable degree of scientific
 7 probability," that there was no evidence of the index
 8 summaries in the record. Yet when he later searched CDs
 9 that were part of the record, he, in fact, found, "ten
 10 instances of overlap." He missed this evidence at first;
 11 and as Mr. Bloom will explain later, his analysis suffered
 12 from many additional flaws.
 13 Let's turn next to the Selva Viva Database. There
 14 are several explanations as to whether or how the data
 15 reflected in that database may have formed the basis for
 16 calculations in the Judgment. For one thing, a number of
 17 filings in the record contained data denoted with the
 18 infamous "sv" suffix. Here are some examples, and I will
 19 represent to you that there are many more.
 20 The Plaintiffs also provided data to Ecuador's
 21 Ministry of the Environment as evidenced by this letter at
 22 R-1526. And both the Parties and the Court requested and
 23 received publicly available information from the Government
 24 during the Lago Agrio Litigation.
 25 R-1527, the document on the left, is a letter from

11:05 1 court-appointed expert Barros to then-Judge Núñez
2 requesting that an official letter seeking data be sent to
3 the National Hydrocarbons Directorate and to
4 Petroproducción. R-1528, the document on the right,
5 reflects the Ministry of the Environment providing data to
6 Judge Zambrano. Both of these documents were filed in Lago
7 Agrio.

8 Additionally, Claimants submitted evidence
9 suggesting that Mr. Connor submitted data to the Lago Agrio
10 Court on CDs at Judicial Inspections, CDs that were later
11 damaged or otherwise rendered unreadable. We cannot know
12 whether the Plaintiffs also made similar submissions that
13 were lost or damaged.

14 Finally, as you heard not long ago, Mr. Ewing, an
15 internet cookie in his former life, successfully replicated
16 calculations made in the Judgment using Chevron's own data.
17 Mr. Lynch never attempted to do that. In light of these
18 various possible sources, Claimants cannot be credited with
19 having proven that the Lago Agrio Court relied on an
20 unfiled data compilation from the Plaintiffs.

21 And I would also point out that we don't know how
22 many of Chevron's pleadings may have been copied into the
23 Judgment. Dr. Leonard did not perform any analysis to
24 determine whether the Sentencia included submissions or
25 excerpts of Chevron's filings, and thus does not know

11:07 1 would have ghostwritten the Judgment using documents they
2 knew were unfiled but that Chevron then possessed.
3 On the first day of this Hearing, at Page 156 of
4 the Transcript, Professor Paulsson stated that, "The
5 fraudulent judgment does not speak its name. The guilty
6 party doesn't produce evidence of the fraud because it
7 wants the fraud to be successful. The innocent party does
8 not produce it because the fraud is secret, and it is
9 ignorant of it."

10 Had the Plaintiffs indeed ghostwritten the
11 Judgment using documents they had already turned over to
12 Chevron, then, in fact, their fraudulent judgment would be
13 yelling from the rooftops. Anything but secret. Doing so
14 would have made no sense.

15 I raised this same disconnect in our Opening
16 Statement. Why would the Plaintiffs risk billions by
17 engaging in such self-defeating behavior? Claimants have
18 provided no answer. You did hear yesterday about
19 Claimants' expert Gerald McMenamin, who purported to
20 conclude that the Judgment had multiple authors, of which
21 Judge Zambrano was not a significant one, based on an
22 analysis of so-called "style markers." As applied in this
23 case, however, Professor McMenamin's analysis is more
24 probative of multiple typists than of multiple content
25 generators. The style markers he chose to analyze,

11:06 1 whether the Judgment also copies from them.

2 Similarly, unlike Chevron's success with
3 Section 1782 discovery actions aimed at Mr. Donziger and
4 others, the Republic does not have Chevron's internal
5 documents so we cannot, for example, check those against
6 Judge Zambrano's RICO testimony that he received documents
7 labeled, "courtesy of Chevron," nor can we check them
8 against the Judgment itself.

9 This is certainly not to suggest that Chevron
10 ghostwrote the Judgment, but rather to point out that both
11 Parties made voluminous submissions to the Court any of
12 which may well be incorporated into the Judgment but cannot
13 be located now in the record.

14 It's also worth returning to the fact that
15 Mr. Donziger was forced to turn over all of his electronic
16 media to Chevron well before the Judgment issued.

17 He provided two external hard drives, two laptop
18 computers, and a desktop computer which were forensically
19 imaged in September of 2010. He then provided additional
20 media which were imaged in January 2011, all of which is to
21 say that Chevron had Mr. Donziger's electronic media at
22 least one month and in large measure five months before the
23 Judgment issued. And, in fact, Claimants found the very
24 documents they claim were unfiled yet appear in the
25 Judgment on the Donziger media, which means the Plaintiffs

11:09 1 including spacing and punctuation placement, would rest
2 with the discretion of a typist and would not have been
3 conveyed in dictation.

4 Mr. Guerra himself provided an illustration of the
5 problem of the Lago Agrio Court being subjected to such a
6 huge record in his discussion of the stamps placed on
7 official copies of filed documents.

8 He says: "In the Oriente Region, different from
9 in the capital, we are talking about places that are not
10 very sophisticated."

11 Eventually, with enough time, we may well find the
12 filed copies of each document Claimants contend was not
13 filed. At this point we can say with moral certainty that
14 some of them were, but the fact that we have not yet found
15 the rest is not evidence that they were not. With each
16 document we source, Claimants' hypothesis becomes less
17 plausible. And with your permission I will now return the
18 floor to Mr. Bloom to explain why the Tribunal cannot rely
19 on Dr. Juola.

20 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Excuse me,
21 Mr. Goldstein.

22 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes.

23 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Could you go back,
24 please, to your Slide 165. You are there? On the
25 right-hand side there is this document, apparently it's a

11:10 1 notarized document concerning the submission of a certain
 2 number of documents. I was looking at the document,
 3 according to the reference R-530. I don't see anything
 4 behind it. I only see the cover. And when I look at the
 5 cover, English translation, it says, "Attachment 01
 6 copies." So, could you explain us what does this document
 7 mean?

8 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I'm told that this is the
 9 notarized copy, but we have since updated the exhibit to
 10 include--updated the R-530 exhibit to include the
 11 underlying Fusión Memo exhibits that were also filed.

12 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Apparently I have just
 13 been told that if you slide it sideways, you'll find some
 14 content, but I was doing it the other way, so this is a
 15 notarized copy; there is a stamp and there is a numbering
 16 on it. What does it mean? There is a stamp saying Corto
 17 de la Superior de Justicia, and there is a numbering that
 18 seems to be a pagination.

19 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Sure. The stamp is, as we
 20 discussed with Dr. Juola, among others, essentially, the
 21 certification that the document was filed in the Lago Agrio
 22 Litigation and received officially by the Court, and I
 23 presume you were referring to the handwritten numbers in
 24 the upper right?

25 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Yes.

11:13 1 after tomorrow, it would take us a week.

2 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I'm at your disposal, Mr.
 3 President. That's not a problem, and obviously neither
 4 Dr. Naón nor I were cookies in our former lives.

5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Another non-cookie.

6 MR. BLOOM: While Mr. Goldstein focused on the
 7 available contemporaneous evidence to show that the
 8 Plaintiffs almost certainly filed openly and transparently
 9 certain of their internal work product, including the
 10 Fusión Memo, we believe, and the Clapp Memo, regardless of
 11 whether they ever got logged into the official Court
 12 Record, I want to spend the next few minutes addressing
 13 Claimants' contention that the hard copy Lago Agrio Record
 14 is searchable in the first instance. It is not.

15 Putting aside all of the data on CDs and DVDs, we
 16 are still talking about 217,000 pages that would stretch
 17 miles and miles and miles from here to almost Baltimore,
 18 and if the pages were merely stacked one on top of one
 19 other another, it would be close to seven stories high. In
 20 clear recognition of what is truly the impossible human
 21 task to search the record, Claimants elected to retain the
 22 services of Dr. Juola and asked him to analyze and
 23 electronically search the OCR version of the record.

24 Now, his Report suggests that his was a systematic
 25 scientific approach not only capable of finding any passage

11:12 1 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Those are the Foja numbers, the
 2 page numbers of the Lago Agrio Record.

3 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Thank you.

4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Sorry to belabor this point,
 5 but just to confirm, that that's the updated Spanish
 6 version of R-530, which was submitted in this arbitration,
 7 it seems, on the 10th of April, 2015?

8 MR. GOLDSTEIN: That sounds right. We can
 9 double-check, but that sounds correct, yes.

10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: But these are the Fusión Memo
 11 exhibits?

12 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes, sir.

13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: They still don't include the
 14 Fusión Memo itself that we have at C-2118?

15 MR. GOLDSTEIN: That is correct.

16 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: I understand from what
 17 Mr. Doe is telling me that you found those exhibits, or
 18 whatever exhibits there are in the Spanish original but not
 19 in the English version; is that correct? Or vice versa?

20 So the cover are both in English and Spanish, but
 21 the rest of the documents that would be attached to this
 22 are only in the Spanish version. That's what I understand.

23 MR. GOLDSTEIN: That may well be correct. Yes.

24 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Sorry for interrupting you, but
 25 we can sort this out in a few minutes, but if we left it

11:15 1 in the record, but that it could do so with scientific
 2 certainty. His words. And if you have as little
 3 technological background as I do, you would have presumed
 4 the correctness of his opinions upon reading them, but the
 5 reality has proven far different.

6 Mr. Juola's opinion and the opinions of Mr. Lynch
 7 and of Mr. Leonard, because they both relied on Mr. Juola,
 8 are dependent on the OCR process and more particularly on
 9 the quality of the OCR images.

10 Claimants represented that the OCR quality of the
 11 record was excellent. That's their word from Dr. Juola's
 12 opening presentation. And in his direct examination,
 13 Mr. Juola testified that, "the OCR was extremely high
 14 quality overall." He added that, "about 98.5 percent of
 15 those documents contained what we considered to be high
 16 quality Spanish."

17 In fact, you will recall that I showed him many,
 18 many documents where the OCR was gibberish or as he called
 19 them gobbledygook. We also found just as many documents
 20 that turned out blank, only a subset of which did we offer
 21 during his testimony, though the Tribunal can review R-1545
 22 to see more.

23 More importantly, Dr. Juola is not--not--in a
 24 position to say that these were aberrations, and let me
 25 explain why.

11:16 1 While Dr. Juola and Claimants fall back on
 2 Dr. Juola's statistical analysis, and we heard this from
 3 Ms. Mouawad referring to these localized errors, for the
 4 conclusion that the OCR was of high quality, it is
 5 precisely his statistical analysis that I want to focus on
 6 because it proves that his analysis is, in fact, inherently
 7 unreliable and that the record is not searchable. I
 8 encourage you to read his Appendix A to his 2013 report.
 9 It makes clear what he did and what he did not do.
 10 Most importantly, he did not compare the OCR
 11 version with the original Lago Agrio Record:
 12 "QUESTION: You never determined the error
 13 rate by directly comparing the OCR version to the
 14 original version; correct?
 15 "ANSWER: I did not.
 16 "QUESTION: You, instead, compared the OCR
 17 version to the Spanish corpus; correct?
 18 "ANSWER: That is correct."
 19 What did he do instead?
 20 "QUESTION: You're looking to see whether the
 21 letters follow one another in the same approximate
 22 percentage as the Spanish corpus?
 23 "ANSWER: That is correct.
 24 "QUESTION: So, this exercise is premised on
 25 the assumption that statistically significant

11:19 1 He tells us, though, that he also conducted a
 2 hand-review. Yes, his scientific OCR review was so perfect
 3 that he chose to hand-review some 150,000 pages of the
 4 record.
 5 Now, to be clear, he owned up to a hand-review of
 6 100,000 pages in his testimony. His Appendix B shows that
 7 he actually tried to hand-review about 150,000 pages.
 8 Let's discuss this hand-review.
 9 By the way, I found out, it was interesting that
 10 there was only one paragraph in his Report making allusion
 11 to the hand-review because the very purpose of his Report
 12 was to say we can scientifically determine that these
 13 documents are not in the record. They recognized that this
 14 is not truly searchable by a person by hand.
 15 Mr. Juola did not hand-review the originals of
 16 most all of the blank documents. Why not? Because his
 17 statistical analysis did not consider the missing text that
 18 constitute errors for his purposes, as he conceded. The
 19 primary candidates for hand-review were not based on the
 20 extent of missing text, but instead it was based on a
 21 statistical analysis comparing documents to the Spanish
 22 corpus.
 23 So, he reviewed those with the high volume of
 24 character errors, but did not generally review the
 25 originals of documents that did not come out at all in his

11:18 1 differences between character strings in the OCR
 2 version of the Lago Agrio Record and the Spanish
 3 corpus might indicate a problem?
 4 "ANSWER: That is correct."
 5 In light of this, and to achieve utter clarity on
 6 this point I asked him:
 7 "When you referred to error rate right now,
 8 are you referring or including text that's missing
 9 entirely?"
 10 "No, I was not," was his answer.
 11 Now, at Paragraph 88 of his 2013 Report, which is
 12 part of his Appendix A, he readily concedes that 10 percent
 13 of the documents contained in the Court Record were
 14 unusually difficult to analyze and are not reliable. But
 15 that is only the starting point. We begin with 10 percent,
 16 and if we do this in pages, and if the law of averages
 17 work, he's referring to more than 21,000 pages. And again,
 18 that's the starting point because the error rate was
 19 entirely dependent on how well the non-missing OCR text
 20 matched up to the Spanish corpus in terms of what letters
 21 followed what letters.
 22 He ignores for purposes of determining error rate
 23 all of the blank documents. In his own words, he conducted
 24 a "frequency analysis," and that frequency analysis simply
 25 did not take into consideration the missing pages.

11:21 1 OCR analysis.
 2 Now, keep in mind that we received his hard drive
 3 only one week before his cross-examination. We didn't come
 4 close to reviewing with the care we would have liked to
 5 most of the OCR versions that he allegedly relied on. In a
 6 quick scan of the last 10,000 pages that were provided to
 7 us after he testified seems to show more of the same. When
 8 pressed at the conclusion of his cross-examination, he
 9 conceded he would not be surprised to learn that there were
 10 many additional blank documents resulting from the OCR
 11 process. Indeed, there are.
 12 As to his hand-review and putting aside how
 13 accurate any hand-review could be, he did not conduct a
 14 hand-review for all of the so-called "plaintiffs' internal
 15 documents." In cross-examination he testified that he
 16 reviewed only four, all from the Fusión Memo, a document we
 17 believe was filed at a judicial site visit. But Dr. Juola
 18 did not look for any other passage or for any other
 19 document.
 20 What makes matters even worse is the lack of
 21 clarity or reliability of how the process was even
 22 conducted. He concedes that he's not an expert in OCR. He
 23 has no idea what controls, if any, were placed before he
 24 retained the documents, and he could only guess as to the
 25 reasons for some of the errors that we all observed. He

11:23 1 attributed the blank documents, the gibberish, to low
 2 quality copies. It doesn't matter that the Fusión Memo,
 3 for example, was machine-printed. The question was what
 4 kind of copy? Or what he refers to as salt and pepper on
 5 the page or where the text was too light or too dark or
 6 where there were Court Seals or handwriting. Some of the
 7 copies that turned out blank were, at least to my naked
 8 eye, fairly to moderate to high quality, and I refer you
 9 only to his binder and assess for yourselves. And I will,
 10 in fact, try to get glasses after this Hearing. But at
 11 times he also referred to human error, perhaps in the
 12 scanning process.

13 He also hypothesized in another instance that it
 14 could also simply have been printed on a bad or old model
 15 printer that did not print very well.

16 Interestingly, he also acknowledged that storage
 17 conditions can affect the OCR quality. Perhaps not
 18 comprehending that the non-air-conditioned Lago Agrio
 19 Courthouse where these documents were stored was in the
 20 middle and sits in the middle of a rainforest, he offered,
 21 if you're keeping it in an unair-conditioned room in a
 22 humid climate," he says that will be better than
 23 maintaining the documents in a shower. So, we are now one
 24 step up from leaving documents in a shower.

25 Mr. Juola's bottom line is that "bad OCR will have

11:26 1 four motions, albeit grossly misplaced, at the start of
 2 this Hearing. That it took them two and a half years with
 3 their resources, notwithstanding the OCR capabilities,
 4 notwithstanding hand-reviewers. I submit establishes that
 5 the process of trying to locate documents is not possible
 6 and is not reliable.

7 Now, before we close this discussion, I wanted to
 8 address one of the Tribunal's questions, namely that of
 9 adverse inferences resulting from the Republic's alleged
 10 failure to produce at this Hearing certain witnesses,
 11 including Judge Zambrano, Ms. Calva, Mr. Donziger and
 12 Mr. Fajardo, presumably among others over whom the State
 13 has no control.

14 Now, to be clear, Claimants cited to no BIT case,
 15 and we have not discovered any, that has ever imposed
 16 adverse inferences on a party for failing to produce a
 17 witness at an evidentiary Hearing. But, second, with
 18 respect to those common law jurisdictions that have applied
 19 the doctrine of adverse inferences, in each case, the Court
 20 or Tribunal or the Party through the Court or Tribunal, had
 21 subpoena power to compel the Witness to attend. This
 22 Tribunal does not have subpoena power. The Republic did
 23 not have subpoena power. That is absent here. Ecuador had
 24 no ability to subpoena or otherwise compel any witness to
 25 participate against his or her wishes.

11:24 1 an error rate of about 5 to 10 percent," and yet in the
 2 short time we had together he acknowledged that there were
 3 many, many documents with a substantially higher error rate
 4 than his 5 to 10 percent.

5 And because his statistical analysis did not
 6 consider missing pages as errors, and because he never
 7 calculated the number of missing pages resulting from the
 8 OCR process, we are left with no scientific or factual
 9 basis on which to draw reliable conclusions from his work.
 10 And again, I simply refer you to his Appendix A to draw
 11 your own conclusions.

12 The fact that we received just last week nine,
 13 10,000 additional pages that he purportedly reviewed is
 14 more troubling. Each of these pages is a one-page TIFF
 15 image. While that comports with what he said in his
 16 Report, the other 200,000 or so pages from his original
 17 hard drive were not, and that's inconsistent with his
 18 Report. Let me just give you one example, I think it's a
 19 very important example, of exactly how unreliable the OCR
 20 process and hand-review have been in this case.

21 You will recall that the Republic represented a
 22 number of times that we did not believe that four of
 23 Chevron's 39 motions filed on October 2010 were in the
 24 record, clearly both Parties had been looking for them for
 25 a very long time. You will recall that Chevron found these

11:28 1 Third, in those same jurisdictions, an Applicant
 2 seeking adverse inferences, not only had to have the power
 3 to compel the Witness to attend, but also had the burden of
 4 showing substantial prejudice, something absent here
 5 because the Claimants had the opportunity to depose
 6 Judge Zambrano for a couple of days in New York and call
 7 him for cross-examination for several days in New York, and
 8 I think they deposed, lest I remember, Mr. Donziger at
 9 least 17 days.

10 We have--it is the Republic, I would submit, that
 11 has been ultimately denied the opportunity to obtain
 12 evidence in response and will I also remind the Tribunal of
 13 what I said earlier, that we had brought to this Tribunal's
 14 attention last year that we were reaching out to the
 15 Plaintiffs' Expert Witnesses who were willing to provide
 16 Witness Statements, and they would not provide Witness
 17 Statements only because we would not in return give them an
 18 indemnification agreements. Would anyone in his right mind
 19 want to risk making itself an enemy of Chevron's war
 20 machine? They squeezed Stratus writing letters seeking
 21 debarment so that they might lose Government contracts.
 22 They wrote letters to its clients. They helped put Patton
 23 Boggs out of business. Who wants to take that on. Trust
 24 me when I say we made efforts to reach out to people during
 25 the course of the last couple of years, and too many times

11:30 1 we were shut down, and too many times it was attributable
 2 to the conduct of the Plaintiffs.
 3 Inferences made adverse to the Republic in
 4 circumstances where the lack of cooperation is due to the
 5 conduct of the other Party, I would suggest, would do no
 6 equity. It would not be appropriate.
 7 A few comments about Mr. Zambrano in particular,
 8 Claimants suggest that we were ordered to produce him. Of
 9 course, that's false. We agreed to convey the Tribunal's
 10 invitation only, and Mr. President, you repeatedly
 11 confirmed my understanding every time I corrected the
 12 Claimants. Further, Claimants cite to no law for their
 13 assertion that the Government somehow controls Mr. Zambrano
 14 or any person merely because he works for a company in
 15 which Petroecuador has a majority ownership interest.
 16 And finally, not only did we not have the power to
 17 compel his presence, but frankly it would have been
 18 inappropriate for the Government or any party to actually
 19 bring pressure on any judge to appear or discuss his
 20 decision-making process. He chose to do so in New York.
 21 He chose not to do so here. But, frankly, it is not up to
 22 the State to be twisting arms, most especially where, as
 23 here, Claimants' principal allegation for years has been
 24 that "Ecuador controls the judiciary."
 25 Here is the reality that we find ourselves. We,

11:31 1 like you, are playing detective. We have used the rights
 2 under Section 1782 to try to discover evidence. We put
 3 together timelines, we've conducted our own investigation.
 4 But the idea of placing burdens on the State's
 5 representatives, that are neither practical nor consistent
 6 with the fundamental proposition of both judicial
 7 independence and the independence of the State's citizens
 8 to make their own choices, would itself constitute grave
 9 error.
 10 So, let me conclude this part of the presentation
 11 with this: We all recognize the Claimants' high burden of
 12 proof, however it is articulated. This is not a case that
 13 can or ought to be decided on people's testimony years
 14 after the operative events. It really needs to be decided
 15 on the physical and contemporaneous records. The forensics
 16 evidence, we submit, is powerful evidence that
 17 Judge Zambrano, in fact, wrote the Judgment. The
 18 December 2010 and January 2011 contemporaneous e-mails
 19 constitute powerful evidence that the Plaintiffs had no
 20 involvement in the writing of the Sentencia. The
 21 Plaintiffs' contemporaneous e-mails during the site visits
 22 constitute critical evidence demonstrating their absolute
 23 intent to submit much of the so-called "Plaintiffs'
 24 internal work product."
 25 Members of the Tribunal, the most probative

11:33 1 evidence in this record tends to show that the Judgment was
 2 written by Judge Zambrano without the involvement of
 3 Plaintiffs.
 4 And just for a moment, I want to return to
 5 Mr. Guerra's testimony, and I wonder if anyone else caught
 6 this in what surely appears to be the classical Freudian
 7 slip. He says at Transcript 775, "Judge Zambrano, at a
 8 given point in time has stated that in the reasoning that
 9 he provided." Mr. Guerra at Transcript 775.
 10 I will now turn the microphone over to Mr. Ewing
 11 and then Ms. Silver, they're going to discuss the propriety
 12 of the Judgment on the merits, which belies Claimants'
 13 claims that the Court's conclusions of fact could have only
 14 been the result of fraud. To the contrary, the record
 15 evidence makes clear that the Lago Agrio Court properly
 16 found Chevron liable for the contamination and the risk to
 17 human health from that contamination.
 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Could you wait one minute.
 19 (Tribunal conferring.)
 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: There is one question we've
 21 raised now but you can come back to it later. You've dealt
 22 very thoroughly with Dr. Juola's written and oral evidence.
 23 It would be useful if we could hear the Respondent's
 24 submissions on the statement, I suppose, of Mr. Hernandez
 25 of Morningside Translations. That was not developed, I

11:36 1 think, earlier at this Hearing, but it was referred to
 2 yesterday by the Claimants as to what the effect of that
 3 evidence would be on the submissions you made in regard to
 4 Dr. Juola's testimony.
 5 MR. BLOOM: I could give you a very quick response
 6 now. The very reason, we submit, why Claimants brought in
 7 Mr. Juola is that they understood that you could not do a
 8 thorough hand-review at all. So, that's Number 1.
 9 And Number 2, even Morningside, even in their
 10 review, if you read it, they did look at a number and found
 11 a number of overlapping sentences, but I think that the
 12 primary point is that, I think we all--we certainly
 13 recognize and we believe the retention of Dr. Juola
 14 recognizes that you absolutely cannot do a hand-review and
 15 expect to do it with any level of confidence.
 16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, why do you say it is so
 17 difficult, from your side? Because human beings can miss
 18 text or misunderstand text, or something more?
 19 MR. BLOOM: Well, I think, if you're talking a
 20 20-page document but not when you're talking a 217,000-page
 21 document.
 22 The other thing I think is interesting is the
 23 reviewers were bilingual reviewers, and Mr. Juola, you may
 24 recall, testified it's harder when you speak that language.
 25 So, it even made it more difficult for those reviewers to

11:37 1 accomplish such a task, at least with any level of
 2 confidence.
 3 At the end of the day, we really have two
 4 different issues. The first issue, Mr. President, is, we
 5 believe that sloppiness by the Court is not a denial of
 6 justice. We believe that there is substantial evidence,
 7 especially at the site visit, that documents, CDs, taped
 8 videos were provided to the Court openly and transparently
 9 but never made part of the record. So, that's half of
 10 this. I mean, you lose one CD, you don't know how many
 11 documents you're losing on that one CD.
 12 But the other part of it--and I am now referring
 13 back to the four Chevron motions filed in October 2010:
 14 Surely, they looked for it, we looked for them, they looked
 15 for them. We looked for them by hand. We obviously didn't
 16 find them in two-and-a-half years, and they certainly
 17 didn't find them, whether by hand or by OCR.
 18 Yeah, humans have a lot of difficulty, I think,
 19 especially--by the way, when you look at the number of
 20 passages. We tried this exercise internally, try to look
 21 for X number of passages in the course of 217,000
 22 documents, and I submit it's not very reliable at all.
 23 So, there are two sides here, and we don't believe
 24 that either of one of them is reliable.
 25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.

11:40 1 corrupt campaign of legally and factually baseless civil
 2 litigation and bad faith criminal prosecution." Claimants
 3 have based both their Treaty and denial-of-justice claims
 4 on the conclusion that the Lago Agrio Judgment is
 5 "factually baseless" or, in their latest formulation, "a
 6 factual absurdity." This is the first point of relevance.
 7 We have undertaken to show you that the Lago Agrio Judgment
 8 is not a factual absurdity.
 9 To the contrary, it is well-founded and reasonable
 10 and thus is not a basis for breach of the Treaty or of
 11 customary international law.
 12 Second, Claimants have accused the Republic of
 13 launching a bad faith criminal investigation of nine
 14 individuals, including two Chevron attorneys. However,
 15 there is more than ample evidence suggesting that material
 16 misrepresentations to the Government had been made in
 17 respect to the 1995 to 1998 remediation. While the
 18 criminal investigations were eventually dismissed, the
 19 Republic had the right in this proceeding to prove that
 20 those investigations were not initiated in bad faith or by
 21 collusion, but instead were based on information that the
 22 representations regarding remediation compliance may have
 23 been falsified.
 24 Third, the environmental case is relevant because
 25 it allows the Tribunal insight into Chevron's litigation

11:39 1 Mr. Ewing.
 2 MR. EWING: I want to start from this Tribunal's
 3 question which boils down to: Why is the environmental
 4 case relevant at all? First, for easy reference, I would
 5 refer you to our several explanations of this question in
 6 our submissions.
 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It wasn't quite as blunt as
 8 that, please. You're simplifying.
 9 MR. EWING: I recognize I'm definitely
 10 simplifying.
 11 But let me take a few minutes to provide some
 12 broader context, especially insofar as this may assist the
 13 Tribunal as we prepare for the site visit in June and to
 14 help you better understand the presentations that both
 15 Parties have put on these last three weeks.
 16 Yesterday, Professor Paulsson said that the single
 17 purpose for the environmental case is to vindicate
 18 Claimants' denial-of-justice claims. But I believe that is
 19 not correct, and there are at least four primary reasons
 20 why the environmental case is relevant. And I would like
 21 to direct you to the first sentence of Claimants' first
 22 Merits Memorial to show you why Professor Paulsson is
 23 wrong.
 24 According to Claimants: "This singular investment
 25 dispute arises from an unprecedented, fraudulent, and

11:42 1 practices and unclean hands. Chevron went to great lengths
 2 to hide contamination from the Lago Agrio Court and the
 3 world, and now they've extended that effort to this
 4 Tribunal.
 5 Fourth, even in the event that the Respondent were
 6 responsible for an international wrong, no party can obtain
 7 relief that would put it in a better position than it would
 8 have been in the absence of that wrong. In this regard,
 9 Chevron cannot obtain a declaration of non-liability if it
 10 is actually liable.
 11 My colleague, Mr. Bravin, will discuss this more
 12 this afternoon, but the bottom line is that any remedy for
 13 any international wrong must take into consideration the
 14 extent of Chevron's actual liability.
 15 Our case is very simple: Is there pollution in
 16 the Oriente? Is some of that pollution attributable to
 17 TexPet? And is the RAP a defense? And having found after
 18 that discussion that there is undoubtedly pollution in the
 19 Oriente and that at least some of it is attributable to
 20 TexPet, I will touch on the fact that TexPet can be held
 21 liable for the whole subject to a right of contribution
 22 under the principles of joint and several liability.
 23 Next, Ms. Silver will address the health risks
 24 faced by the people of the Oriente.
 25 And, finally, I will address the reasonableness of

11:44 1 the categories of damages awarded in the Judgment.
 2 As you've heard over the course of these
 3 proceedings, TexPet operated in the Oriente from 1972 to
 4 1990, and continued as part of the Concession until 1992.
 5 Yesterday, Claimants stated that it is "impossible to go
 6 back and reconstruct what the conditions were in the
 7 Oriente." I beg to differ. Immediately after TexPet's
 8 departure, two audits were conducted. These audits, by HBT
 9 Agra and Fugro-McClelland, mere months after TexPet's
 10 departure from Ecuador, paint a stark picture of oil
 11 seeping out of pits into streams, and oil overtopping pit
 12 walls and migrating into the surrounding environment and
 13 otherwise significantly impacting the environment.
 14 You have heard from LBG this week of how they
 15 still find TexPet-caused contamination, but we will address
 16 that aspect of this case more during the site visits.
 17 As a historical note, it was while these audits
 18 were being conducted and completed that the Aguinda
 19 Plaintiffs first filed their complaint in the U.S. Courts.
 20 So, the question is: Does this contamination
 21 still exist? Mr. Connor would like you to think no.
 22 Mr. Connor visited Sacha 18 in 2004 and declared that
 23 proper remediation by TexPet of Pit 2 was confirmed. But
 24 Mr. Connor's superficial review then of the site was far
 25 from accurate. When Chevron's secret sampling team came

11:48 1 shows, any recent spill by Petroecuador is just adding
 2 insult to injury. Claimants' criticism are like many of
 3 their criticisms. No scientist, except those who have
 4 worked for Chevron for 30 plus years can ever get anything
 5 right, but Dr. Garvey's estimate of the amount of oil in
 6 and around TexPet pits is the same analysis that Dr. Garvey
 7 has routinely performed for multiple U.S. agencies and
 8 courts. As Dr. Garvey explained, he estimated the
 9 inventory of toxic chemicals and sediment along 200 miles
 10 of the Hudson River in New York, 16 years after his
 11 estimate and more than a billion dollars later, remediation
 12 is just about to finish. His estimate, using the same
 13 techniques as brought to bear here, was off by only
 14 10 percent.
 15 So, if we give Claimants the benefit of the doubt
 16 that they are right, we don't have the equivalent of six
 17 Exxon Valdezes, we have 5.4.
 18 So, the next question: Is the RAP a defense? The
 19 simple answer is no. This Tribunal has already decided in
 20 its Track 1B Decision that the RAP does not apply to
 21 individual claims brought by the Plaintiffs as one
 22 tortfeasor against the other. Despite the fact that this
 23 question has already been answered, Claimants continue to
 24 rely on the RAP. But the RAP did not address Plaintiffs'
 25 injuries for at least three reasons:

11:46 1 back a year later to conduct more in-depth sampling, they
 2 found liquid crude oil at depth in this RAP-remediated pit.
 3 Let me show you this video.
 4 (Video played.)
 5 MR. EWING: We have Chevron's representative, Rene
 6 Bernier, noting that they were looking for clean samples
 7 and surprised at how deep the oil was found. The results
 8 from this sampling showed that this allegedly remediated
 9 pit was definitely not remediated.
 10 There are hundreds of other examples where we can
 11 show you that TexPet-era contamination is still present in
 12 the Oriente, and we will show you more of this during the
 13 site visits in four weeks.
 14 You heard Dr. Garvey explain that the data shows
 15 the contamination in the Oriente is massive. In reply,
 16 Claimants point to samples taken at Sacha 13 and claim
 17 they're from a recent Petroecuador spill and, therefore,
 18 that Dr. Garvey's analysis must be wrong. As Dr. Garvey
 19 tried to explain, that isn't how statistics work. But if
 20 we engage the argument, we see that it suffers from factual
 21 errors.
 22 First, the samples Chevron points to are from at
 23 least a meter below the surface, not surface samples
 24 evidencing a recent spill.
 25 Moreover, as this list of spills from TexPet-era

11:50 1 First, the analytical results used during the RAP
 2 to test remediation were fatally flawed. As Mr. Connor
 3 testified, the weathered Crude tested during the RAP was
 4 incapable of violating the TCLP standard. We know that the
 5 TCLP test was not measuring actual conditions because TPH
 6 tests conducted simultaneously showed significant
 7 exceedances of any possible standard, the Judgment
 8 standard, current Ecuadorian standards, the later revised
 9 RAP TPH standard, and even Chevron's "international
 10 standard" they used during the Judicial Inspections.
 11 Second, the RAP only included a small portion of
 12 the impacts caused by TexPet's operations. As I've already
 13 addressed, and Claimants have pointed out, numerous open
 14 pits, including the open oilfield pit at Shushufindi 55,
 15 were left unaddressed by the RAP.
 16 Additionally, there are numerous undocumented
 17 pits, like the ones shown here at Lago Agrio 6, which was a
 18 RAP site. While the pits were evident in 1985 in the
 19 picture on the left, as you can see in this 1990 photo, the
 20 pits are gone and were left undocumented by TexPet. And
 21 only one pit was found and remediated during the RAP.
 22 Therefore, because no one even knew that they were there,
 23 the rest of the pits were left unremediated. Examples like
 24 this abound.
 25 Third, the determination for when a closed pit

11:52 1 needed remediation was inadequate to address the pit's
 2 condition. Dr. Hinchee testified that oil contamination is
 3 not always visually observable at the surface, yet he
 4 explained that RAP cleanup was required only if there is
 5 visually observable contamination. This is the definition
 6 of a superficial cleanup. And even in cases where more
 7 than just visual observations were made, the analytical
 8 data was often merely one sample in the pit with no
 9 additional samples down-gradient to account for seepage out
 10 of the pit. Therefore, it is clear that the RAP is not a
 11 defense.

12 All of this evidence of contamination exists
 13 despite Chevron's attempts to conceal it from the Lago
 14 Agrio Court. Mr. Connor testified in this proceeding that
 15 he and the other Chevron Judicial Inspection Experts were,
 16 "not assistants to the Judge" and "did not feel within a
 17 directive of the Court or ethically an obligation to report
 18 non-risk conditions."

19 However, Mr. Connor testified the opposite in a
 20 different matter. Under oath, he described himself as a
 21 "special assistant to the judge," even though he got paid
 22 by the Parties.

23 Similarly, in another proceeding, Mr. Connor
 24 testified under oath that the JI objectives were to collect
 25 samples to answer certain questions, and those questions

11:53 1 involved a complete characterization of the site from an
 2 environmental perspective.

3 Mr. Connor described this complete
 4 characterization as "investigating all components of the
 5 site, which included whatever pits might be there."

6 But what we know now from the 1782 discovery
 7 actions is that Chevron's Judicial Inspection Experts
 8 intentionally omitted known TexPet features in their
 9 Reports to the Court.

10 On the left in this slide, you can see Chevron's
 11 Pre-Inspection map of the pits at Sacha 13. On the right,
 12 you see the map they presented to the Lago Agrio Court.
 13 They failed to disclose three of the pits that they knew
 14 were there. This is not the complete characterization
 15 Mr. Connor described. This also happened repeatedly, and
 16 we will also discuss it more during the site visit.

17 The Lago Agrio Court had before it years of
 18 visual, testimonial, and analytical evidence. Using that
 19 evidence, the Lago Agrio Court sought to calculate the
 20 costs of remediation. As it asked the Settling Experts at
 21 Sacha 53, the Court sought to know "the net benefit that
 22 the persons possibly affected can gain from carrying out
 23 any mitigation matters."

24 The Court asked this question to determine
 25 whether, as the Plaintiffs requested, there could be

11:55 1 individual benefit from the "performance of all such works
 2 needed to restore the natural characteristics and features
 3 of the soil and surrounding lands prior to the damage in
 4 the crude oil pits opened by Texaco."

5 In these proceedings, you have heard Claimants'
 6 Experts and counsel opine on the regulation they believe
 7 should apply to this case, yet Mr. Connor at least admitted
 8 that he was not aware of what the laws were that surrounded
 9 the Concession activities at that time. Instead, he made
 10 his own determination of standard the Judge should have
 11 applied and did not evaluate the law existing at the time
 12 of the Concession.

13 For its part, the Court very reasonably addressed
 14 this issue, noting that the standards such as Decreto 1215
 15 which Claimants point to now were not present at the time
 16 of the Concession. However, the Court made clear that lack
 17 of parameters would not exempt Texaco from its obligation
 18 to comply with the law requiring Texaco to avoid harm to
 19 the flora and fauna. The Court then applied the
 20 Plaintiffs' request in their complaint for the "removal of
 21 all the elements that can affect their health and their
 22 lives," and specified a 100-milligram per kilogram Cleanup
 23 Standard.

24 One point of clarification that should be made on
 25 this question of background in light of the Tribunal's

11:56 1 questions to LBG regarding the reasonableness of the
 2 100-milligram per kilogram standard. It is the Republic's
 3 position that 100 milligrams per kilogram is reasonable
 4 based on two primary grounds:

5 First, the standard is certainly within the realm
 6 of the juridically possible. Several U.S. states had set a
 7 similar 100-milligram per kilogram standard for cleanup in
 8 the 1990s.

9 But this is not just an historical fact.
 10 Chevron's headquarters in San Ramon currently enjoys the
 11 protections of the same 100-milligram per kilogram
 12 standard, and the Trecate cleanup achieved an even lower
 13 50-milligram per kilogram standard.

14 Second, this standard is reasonable because it is
 15 approximately five times background. As Dr. Garvey
 16 explained, at 100 milligrams per kilogram, you can be sure
 17 that values above this are clearly impacted and clearly
 18 contaminated. Claimants pointed to Dr. Short's Report
 19 stating that the natural background of soil is 160
 20 milligrams per kilogram. But as Dr. Short makes clear and
 21 Dr. Garvey explained to this Tribunal, this was just one of
 22 three background measurements that Dr. Short reported, and
 23 this one was done with the TEM method. Using Chevron's
 24 preferred method, which LBG was referring to when assessing
 25 the Judgment's reasonableness, Dr. Short agrees the

11:58 1 background is well below 100 milligrams per kilogram.
 2 But LBG is not alone. Mr. Connor calculated using
 3 Chevron's data that background TPH is approximately 12
 4 milligrams per kilogram. What is important to remember is
 5 that all of the Experts--LBG, Dr. Short, and Chevron's
 6 Experts--agree that 100 milligrams per kilogram is at least
 7 five to ten times above background, and where exceeded,
 8 therefore, reflects petroleum contamination.
 9 To combat the overwhelming evidence of
 10 contamination, Claimants and their Experts parade out
 11 images and tales of alleged Petroecuador contamination as
 12 though the Republic has denied all Petroecuador impacts.
 13 This is simply not the case.
 14 Neither did the Judgment, though, ignore the
 15 activities of Petroecuador. Instead, the Court
 16 specifically excluded, where possible, alleged harm caused
 17 exclusively by TexPet or by Petroecuador but found that,
 18 "the obligation of reparation imposed on the perpetrator of
 19 a harm is not extinguished by existence of new harm
 20 attributable to third parties."
 21 In other words, even if Petroecuador had a recent
 22 spill at Sacha 13, that injury is on top of the 25 years of
 23 TexPet's insult. This basic principle of joint and several
 24 liability applies here.
 25 This was aptly demonstrated by Claimants' counsel

12:02 1 Inspections.
 2 But as Mr. Connor admitted, the Lago Agrio Court
 3 did not share that definition.
 4 We also walked through with Mr. Connor how at
 5 Sacha 6 Judicial Inspection, Chevron's counsel complained
 6 that the Plaintiffs were performing soil drilling, using
 7 drills or other mechanical means, and Mr. Connor agreed
 8 with me, as he had to, that Chevron had done the same.
 9 But there may be two more significant points.
 10 First, despite the fact that Chevron had drilled
 11 for samples at the site at least twice before the Sacha 6
 12 Judicial Inspection, during the Judicial Inspection,
 13 Chevron's counsel told the Court, "I categorically state
 14 that no technical team from Chevron Texaco Corporation has
 15 performed any secret tests here or used drills."
 16 Second, when asked how Chevron proceeded from that
 17 point forward, Mr. Connor assured this Tribunal that
 18 Chevron followed the Court's instruction "not to alter the
 19 sites," which, according to Chevron's counsel, included
 20 using drills or other mechanical means. But what really
 21 happened is that Chevron continued drilling at sites before
 22 the Judicial Inspections for over two years, taking 1,493
 23 Pre-Inspection samples at 78 different sites after the
 24 Sacha 6 Judicial Inspection where this instruction was
 25 allegedly given.

12:00 1 with the presentation of evidence of the Sacha 86 well site
 2 stream remediation. LBG showed the massive scale of a
 3 stream remediation, and Claimants' response was to point to
 4 a Petroecuador spill supposedly upstream. But what the
 5 evidence shows and the Judgment understood is that
 6 "contamination is undoubtedly a combination of impacts
 7 because there is 25 or 30 years of legacy operations by
 8 TexPet in this system. Successive tortfeasors polluting
 9 the same stream, one after the other, are jointly and
 10 severally liable."
 11 If Chevron wishes to concede contribution from
 12 Petroecuador, it may do so in a separate contribution
 13 action allowed for under Ecuadorian law, as Dr. Andrade
 14 explained.
 15 Before I hand the floor to Ms. Silver, I want to
 16 briefly address Chevron's litigation tactics during the
 17 Lago Agrio trial. LBG showed you on Monday how Chevron
 18 used its Pre-Inspections to skew the Judicial Inspections,
 19 and we will also talk about that more during the site
 20 visits. But today I would like to focus back on the
 21 Sacha 6 Judicial Inspection.
 22 Last week, you heard me ask Mr. Connor a series of
 23 questions about the Pre-Inspections. According to
 24 Mr. Connor, the Pre-Inspections were a part of the Judicial
 25 Inspections, according to his definition of Judicial

12:03 1 With that, I would like to hand the floor to
 2 Ms. Silver to address the health risks faced by the people
 3 of the Oriente and the health-related categories in the
 4 Judgment.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Please.
 6 MS. SILVER: You have just heard about the
 7 widespread contamination that TexPet left in the Concession
 8 Area, contamination that remains today and which places
 9 those exposed to it at risk. Yet Claimants' counsel told
 10 you yesterday that there was no basis for the
 11 health-related damages awarded in the Judgment.
 12 I will spend the next 15 minutes recalling and
 13 putting into context the health-related evidence put before
 14 the Lago Agrio Court as well as that adduced in this
 15 arbitration. The latter reinforces the former and confirms
 16 that the Judgment's health-related damages are, in fact,
 17 well supported.
 18 Let us begin with my first topic, the Lago Agrio
 19 Court's Decision, which is Exhibit C-931, where the Court
 20 at Page 170 expressly found that scientific studies and
 21 testimonial evidence from affected citizens "satisfactorily
 22 demonstrated that there are scientific bases for reasonably
 23 linking the Claims concerning health made by the
 24 inhabitants of the region with the oil contamination that
 25 derives from TexPet's activities as the Consortium

12:05 1 Operator."

2 Before I address some of that record evidence, I

3 would note here that the Judgment states--and I am again

4 quoting from Pages 170 and 171 of the Judgment--that "even

5 though none of these factors can be attributed with either

6 direct causation or exclusive responsibility, the evidence

7 shows a sufficient causal link for this Court to order

8 reparation of the harm caused."

9 The Court then goes on to state that the

10 Plaintiffs have "reasonably and sufficiently proven both

11 that an impact of public health exists and the fact that

12 this impact has a reasonable medical probability of being

13 caused by the exposure of the people living in the

14 Concession Area to the substances discharged by TexPet into

15 the ecosystem."

16 As you can see on these next slides, the Judgment

17 cites numerous health studies that discuss the toxicity of

18 crude oil and the association between risks of disease and

19 exposure to oil. For example, the Judgment relies on the

20 Yana Curi Report, which evaluated the impact of oil on

21 human and animal health. It also relies on a study called

22 Cancer in the Ecuadorian Amazon. That study found that

23 there are significantly higher incidences of cancer in oil

24 provinces as compared to non-oil provinces.

25 The Judgment also relied on witness testimony

12:08 1 Dr. McHugh put into the Lago Agrio Record. As a

2 preliminary matter, this Tribunal, as the Parties seem to

3 agree, is not a supra-national Court of Appeals.

4 But in any event, just how accurate is Claimants'

5 so-called "scientific evidence"?

6 Over the past week, we've learned at least five

7 important lessons:

8 First, Dr. McHugh's sample set was predominantly

9 composed of clean data. In his risk assessments, Dr.

10 McHugh used delineation samples, meaning that instead of

11 using samples from source areas, as EPA and ASTM guidance

12 requires, he assessed risk based on known clean samples

13 from areas outside the contaminated source. Dr. McHugh's

14 failure to use samples impacted by the source of

15 contamination is compounded by the fact that he made no

16 attempt to verify the location of his samples. Indeed, Dr.

17 McHugh did not map out, use a Conceptual Site Model, or

18 even visit the Concession Area to evaluate the specific

19 sites he was investigating. Ultimately, he failed to take

20 into account whether the specific pathways he was

21 evaluating were even plausible.

22 In the case of Guanta 6, for example, the specific

23 pathway he was evaluating was separated by the

24 pit--separated from the pit by a stream.

25 Second, Dr. McHugh's lack of knowledge of the way

12:06 1 presented during the JIs. The Court accepted the testimony

2 of residents and considered significant their similar

3 medical diagnoses and symptoms. For example, at Yuca-2B,

4 the Court heard both from Mr. Albarracín, who lost his wife

5 from cancer allegedly caused by exposure to TexPet oil.

6 And from Mrs. Guarnan, who had recently been diagnosed with

7 leukemia allegedly due to pollution.

8 At Cononaco 6, the Court heard from Ms. Armijos,

9 who lost her husband from cancer, allegedly due to oil

10 exposure.

11 At the Sacha Sur Station, Mr. Ureña advised the

12 Court that his father, aunt and nephew all died from

13 various forms of cancer. His nephew died from leukemia at

14 age 17.

15 And at Lago Agrio Norte, the Court heard from

16 Mr. Celso, who testified that, after drinking the

17 contaminated water, his pigs grew sick, and that when they

18 gave birth, their uterus were ejected along with their

19 piglets.

20 These, of course, are just a few examples of the

21 tragic stories that were echoed time and again by the

22 affected residents.

23 Claimants have argued that the evidence I've just

24 described and more like it cannot defeat the contrary

25 expert testimony and scientific data that people like

12:09 1 people used the affected land caused him to make

2 unsupported assumptions about exposure pathways and future

3 land use. Contrary to regulatory guidance, he failed to

4 take into account future land use in assessing health

5 risks. For example, he assumed that people would not live

6 at sites where there were open pits. This might not be an

7 obvious error if made from the comfort of the United

8 States, but it does not reflect the ground-truth in the

9 Oriente. Many residents there do, in fact, live near open

10 pits.

11 And Dr. McHugh should have known this, given that

12 Chevron's own videos show it clearly.

13 Similarly, Dr. McHugh improperly ignored exposure

14 pathways that residents have abandoned due to

15 contamination. Actual current use is not a proper

16 measurement for cleanup determinations under HHRAs, so Dr.

17 McHugh cannot say that people face no risk from such

18 sources.

19 That people are not currently using a source like

20 the stream at Lago Agrio 2, a stream that runs right past

21 their home, does not mean that it is fine to exclude it for

22 purposes of assessing risk or that remediation or cleanup

23 is not required to alleviate that risk.

24 Third, Dr. McHugh ignored important exposure

25 pathways assessing risks only from ingestion. The Reports

12:11 1 he submitted to the Lago Agrio Court ignored dermal
 2 exposure, even though the regulations require considering
 3 it, and even though it is clearly an actual exposure route
 4 given the lifestyle of the Oriente residents.
 5 Fourth, Dr. McHugh did not measure or take into
 6 account TPH as a possible contaminant in his risk
 7 calculations, even though he had the data available to him
 8 and could have done so. Instead, he measured only about 30
 9 individual components that are found in crude oil. What he
 10 evaluated and based his risk assessments on was, in fact,
 11 less than 1 percent of the toxic components in crude oil.
 12 Fifth and finally, to the extent that Dr. McHugh
 13 evaluated drinking water samples that were not from
 14 municipal water supply systems, he was not able to find any
 15 health risks because he rejected key criteria in evaluating
 16 the samples. Dr. McHugh determined that there could be no
 17 risks associated with a drinking water sample if it did not
 18 exceed the World Health Organization's numerical criteria
 19 for the few chemicals and metals of concern he evaluated.
 20 But this method does not protect health, nor does
 21 it mean that the drinking water is not contaminated. As
 22 the WHO explained, numerical criteria were never developed
 23 for TPH because odor and taste were meant to deter people
 24 from drinking water contaminated with oil. Odor and taste
 25 were meant to be the canaries in the coal mine protecting

12:14 1 any award for healthcare-related damages would have been
 2 excessive. This is not the case.
 3 This brings me to my second topic which is that
 4 the Republic's health Experts in this arbitration have
 5 confirmed the reasonableness of the healthcare-related
 6 damages awarded in the Judgment, including excess cancer.
 7 Nothing that you have heard yesterday or during this
 8 Hearing has changed this fact.
 9 First, Claimants have not challenged the
 10 well-established data and numerous epidemiological studies
 11 that show that exposure to oil is associated with increased
 12 risks of serious health problems. Nor does anything you
 13 have heard during these proceedings call into question the
 14 conclusions of the Republic's health Experts,
 15 Drs. Grandjean and Laffon. Claimants did not want this
 16 Tribunal to hear from them.
 17 But in their Reports, both Experts demonstrated
 18 that the conclusions reached by Claimants' epidemiology
 19 Expert Dr. Moolgavkar are wrong. Exposure to oil in fact
 20 increases a person's risk of developing cancer and given
 21 the intensity, duration and circumstances of the residents'
 22 exposure, the studies performed to date likely
 23 significantly underestimate the risks facing the Oriente
 24 residents.
 25 Second, Dr. Strauss found elevated risk of cancer

12:12 1 people from the health risks associated with drinking crude
 2 oil. These criteria should not have been ignored by Dr.
 3 McHugh.
 4 So, let me pause here to recount just how
 5 scientifically unsound Dr. McHugh's risk assessments
 6 actually are. Given the five major omissions I just
 7 discussed, Dr. McHugh's human health-risk assessments
 8 submitted to the Lago Agrio Court failed to properly
 9 evaluate or assess potential risks to humans. Indeed, in
 10 the end, Claimants' supposed evidence of no human health
 11 risks in the Lago Agrio Record is no evidence at all.
 12 There are health risks from exposure to crude oil in the
 13 Oriente, and had Claimants actually applied the regulatory
 14 standards they purported to follow, they would have found
 15 them.
 16 Based on the five omissions I walked you through,
 17 Claimants were never going to find health risks sufficient
 18 to warrant remediation. The deck was stacked. Claimants
 19 were always going to win. Claimants should not be rewarded
 20 for deliberately failing to find risk.
 21 Thus, the evidence in the Lago Agrio Record
 22 demonstrates the damages awarded in respect of health were
 23 reasonable and well-founded. Again, it is important to
 24 remember that Claimants have not suggested that the damages
 25 awarded in the Judgment were simply too high. They submit

12:15 1 at seven of the nine sites at which she performed a human
 2 health-risk assessment. Next month, you will visit two
 3 sites, Lago Agrio 2 and Aguarico 6, where Dr. Strauss has
 4 concluded that immediate action is required to alleviate
 5 the cancer risk.
 6 Third, Dr. Strauss's risk assessments quantified
 7 the minimum health risks that the Oriente residents face.
 8 She did not calculate the worst-case scenario or use
 9 artificially inflated exposure factors, and she has not
 10 asked this Tribunal to consider pathways that she did not
 11 evaluate due to time constraints such as ingesting
 12 contaminated crops or livestock.
 13 The point is simple. Her conclusions almost
 14 certainly underestimate risk.
 15 Finally, nothing that Claimants or their Experts
 16 have said over the course of this Hearing has changed much
 17 less refuted Dr. Strauss's conclusions. Yesterday,
 18 Claimants argued that the whole-mixtures approach, one of
 19 the methods on which Dr. Strauss relies to evaluate
 20 non-cancer health risks, is not an accepted method to
 21 measure toxicity. But this is simply not the case. Where,
 22 as here, there are adequate toxicity data for crude oil,
 23 the whole-mixtures approach is the preferred method,
 24 according to EPA and ASTM guidance.
 25 If Dr. Strauss's methodology is not widely used,

12:17 1 it is because adequate toxicity data are generally lacking.
 2 But even if this Tribunal were to discount the
 3 whole-mixtures method, Dr. Strauss's HHRAs still show
 4 sufficient non-cancer health risks to warrant further
 5 investigation or cleanup at five of the nine sites. Rather
 6 than rely on counsel's representations, we invite you to
 7 review the data for yourselves.
 8 Before I turn the floor back over to Mr. Ewing to
 9 continue our discussion of the reasonableness of the
 10 various categories of damages, a few words on the RAP. As
 11 you have heard, the RAP is irrelevant here. Regardless of
 12 whether the site or source was part of the RAP, individuals
 13 were placed at risk and this Tribunal has found that they
 14 had every right to bring claims to remedy the harms that
 15 affect them.
 16 My colleague, Mr. Leonard, will be addressing this
 17 topic in detail, but it's important to note that even
 18 though the Lago Agrio Judgment did not seek to address or
 19 vindicate personal injury claims or harms specific to any
 20 one person, the Claims at issue here do not fall under the
 21 scope of the 1995 Settlement Agreement.
 22 As the Republic has discussed in its prior Track 1
 23 Memorials, nothing is more individual than the right to
 24 health. That the Judgment frames its damages Award in
 25 terms of public health does not morph the individual rights

12:18 1 at issue here into the diffuse rights that Claimants allege
 2 were settled under the 1995 Settlement Agreement. The
 3 rights at issue stem from the subject harmed, not the Award
 4 meant to cure it.
 5 For the Tribunal's convenience, this last slide
 6 contains citations to our previous Track 1 pleadings on
 7 this subject.
 8 Thank you.
 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 10 Mr. Ewing.
 11 MR. EWING: I would like now to turn to the final
 12 four categories of damages in the Judgment. And I've put
 13 on here the slide that Claimants have used throughout this
 14 proceeding to represent the categories of the Judgment.
 15 Ms. Silver has addressed the bottom three.
 16 I would like to start with groundwater
 17 remediation.
 18 Mr. Connor claims that there is no basis for
 19 groundwater remediation in the Judgment. This is not true.
 20 First, Judge Zambrano includes in groundwater damages both
 21 underground water as well as sediments of the rivers,
 22 estuaries and wetlands.
 23 But more importantly, the Judgment cites to the
 24 Lago Agrio Plaintiffs' Expert Report by Douglas Allen as
 25 support for its determination of costs, and Mr. Allen's

12:20 1 Report provides extensive support for its cost figures.
 2 Moreover, in the Court's analysis of groundwater, it
 3 considered Judicial Inspection Reports by at least six
 4 different experts, four of whom are Chevron's--at least
 5 five different sites where groundwater was extensively
 6 discussed.
 7 And I've added a citation to the chart.
 8 Also during his presentation, Mr. Connor told you
 9 that the Judgment has stated that TexPet is to pay
 10 \$150 million to replace all of the potable water systems.
 11 These systems do not need to be replaced, according to
 12 Mr. Connor. And in his presentation, he told you that
 13 there is no basis provided for this damage in the Judgment.
 14 But neither of these statements is true.
 15 Having found that the local people, their water
 16 supplies are contaminated, the Court recognized that the
 17 people needed an alternative. Relying on the neutral
 18 court-appointed Expert Barros's Report, which itself cited
 19 to UNICEF, USAID and European agency estimations of the
 20 cost of a water supply in the Oriente, the Court found that
 21 Chevron should pay for a potable water system for
 22 the percent of the population not covered by the already
 23 existing or planned projects.
 24 The Judgment, as Claimants recognized in their
 25 opening presentation, also provided for \$10 million per

12:21 1 year for 20 years for the recovery of native species flora
 2 and fauna. Dr. Theriot, the Republic's ecology Expert,
 3 whom Claimants did not call, conducted extensive analysis
 4 of the data and Expert Reports in the Lago Agrio Record and
 5 found that the Record showed extensive loss of diversity
 6 due to TexPet's operations, and that in his opinion, the
 7 Court's Judgment understates the magnitude of this direct
 8 impact. And I've added a reference there.
 9 Finally, the soil damages awarded by the Judgment
 10 were reasonable and proper and based in fact. Dr. Hincee
 11 used a calculation in his testimony which I have put on the
 12 screen now. Dr. Hincee claimed that each piece of that
 13 calculation fails the reasonableness test. The first
 14 supposedly flawed element in the Judgment's soil damages
 15 analysis is the cost per cubic meter. Dr. Hincee states
 16 that such an amount is unreasonable. And yet the amount he
 17 compares it to in order to make that determination is the
 18 unrealistically low PEPDA estimate. PEPDA is a non-profit
 19 project, and Dr. Hincee acknowledges that it is able to do
 20 things far cheaper than other contractors in Ecuador.
 21 Indeed, Mr. Connor, when estimating costs for
 22 another oil company for a mediation in the Oriente
 23 immediately next to the Concession Area came up with a
 24 \$295-per-cubic-meter cost, four times that which Dr.
 25 Hincee says the Judgment should have relied on. And that

12:23 1 is for a different standard than was applied in the
 2 Judgment.
 3 In determining the costs, the Court had a range of
 4 estimates from experts from Chevron's 0-dollar estimate to
 5 the Plaintiffs' \$1,000-per-cubic-meter estimate. The
 6 Court's determination is eminently reasonable when those
 7 various options were placed in front of it.
 8 The second element that fails according to Dr.
 9 Hincee is the soil volume per pit, but Dr. Hincee admits
 10 that the Court "relied on two TexPet documents for the soil
 11 volumes." Based on Dr. Hincee's own admission, the
 12 Judgment reasonably assessed soil volume by looking to
 13 TexPet historical documents.
 14 And the final aspect is the number of pits. But
 15 Dr. Hincee admitted that he did not know the entire
 16 universe of pits that TexPet created, nor was this
 17 information in any of the documents he reviewed.
 18 And Mr. Connor conceded that at least three pits
 19 are necessary for the drilling of a well in the Oriente and
 20 that TexPet drilled 322 wells. Putting aside the
 21 Production Stations and all of the pits there, based on
 22 Mr. Connor's estimate alone, there were, at a minimum, 966
 23 TexPet pits in the Concession.
 24 It is clear that the Judgment's assessment of soil
 25 damages falls well within the juridically possible.

12:25 1 And with that, I'll leave you this slide with the
 2 references for the bases in the Judgment for the various
 3 categories of damages, and we will conclude our
 4 presentation on the relevance and the import of the
 5 environmental case.
 6 Thank you.
 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 8 MR. BLOOM: Some people seem to be lobbying for
 9 lunch. And if that's the consensus, we can break now.
 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I think it's probably the
 11 consensus. We will come back at half past 1:00, and in the
 12 meantime, I hope all the other versions of the Site Visit
 13 Order can be signed and initialed.
 14 (Whereupon, at 12:26 p.m., the Hearing was
 15 adjourned until 1:30 p.m., the same day.)
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25

1 AFTERNOON SESSION
 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
 3 MR. BLOOM: Thank you, Mr. President.
 4 We will now turn to Mr. Leonard, who will have two
 5 parts. He will first address the Track 1B issues and then
 6 will provide a response to parts of Claimants' legal
 7 absurdities argument.
 8 We will then address the issues of jurisdiction,
 9 followed by exhaustion, and at that point we will ask for
 10 the afternoon break.
 11 MR. LEONARD: Thank you, Mr. Bloom.
 12 So, this, Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal,
 13 this begins Part 4 of our presentation of today dealing
 14 with the legal predicates of the Judgment, and as Mr. Bloom
 15 indicated, my presentation is divided in three parts. The
 16 first part will address the alleged legal absurdities as
 17 they relate to the Track 1 issues. Parts 2 and 3 will
 18 respond to the Tribunal's question concerning, number one,
 19 the Court's decision to disregard the corporate
 20 separateness between Chevron and Texaco, and Part 3 will
 21 include just a few brief remarks addressing a question
 22 regarding causation.
 23 So, I'm going to begin the first segment of the
 24 presentation with the following proposition: The Lago
 25 Agrio Litigation is a continuation of Aguinda. This is a

01:34 1 matter of fact; the Lago Agrio Litigation is a continuation
 2 of Aguinda, and this has been judicially determined between
 3 the Parties by the Court with the regional jurisdiction
 4 over this matter. I will be coming back to this notion at
 5 different points during my submissions of today.
 6 So, let me take you to the Aguinda Case first.
 7 In 1993, about a year after Texaco had left
 8 Ecuador, residents of Ecuador's Oriente Region sued Texaco
 9 in the Southern District of New York, seeking extensive
 10 relief for the vast devastation to that region caused by
 11 decades of oil exploration and extraction activities. I'm
 12 going to be quoting from Exhibit C-14--this is the Aguinda
 13 Complaint. The Aguinda Plaintiffs, and I quote, alleged
 14 that, "between 1964 and 1992, Texaco's oil operation
 15 activities polluted the rainforests and rivers in Ecuador."
 16 The complaint alleged, for example, that
 17 approximately eight groups of indigenous people lived in
 18 the Oriente. These people had lived for centuries in the
 19 rainforest and depended on them on their livelihoods and
 20 their very existence. A general concern to everyone,
 21 Texaco's destruction of the rainforests already has caused
 22 physical injury to Plaintiffs and the class and continues
 23 to threaten their health, way of life, and very survival as
 24 a people. This is at Paragraph 38 of the Aguinda
 25 Complaint.

01:35 1 At Paragraph 44, the Complaint states: "The
 2 defiling of the Oriente has had grave consequences for
 3 Plaintiffs and the class. Again, the focus is on the
 4 individuals, and this is Aguinda New York. The waste
 5 products discharged in open pits typically contain such
 6 toxins as arsenic, lead, mercury, benzene, naphthalene, and
 7 other hydrocarbons. These substances are toxic to animals
 8 and humans and are known or suspected carcinogens.
 9 There is more. Defendant's breach of duty was
 10 wanton, outrageous, reckless, and intentional. Defendant
 11 made the decision for its own economic gain to dump
 12 unprocessed oil into the environment, and thereby to expose
 13 Plaintiffs and the class to toxic crude oil and other
 14 elements I just mentioned, knowing that such substances
 15 were toxic to humans.
 16 This is at Paragraph 57 of the Complaint.
 17 The next paragraph explains that: "As a direct
 18 and proximate result of Defendant's breaches of duty,
 19 Plaintiffs and the class have suffered injuries to their
 20 persons and property."
 21 Two paragraphs later, under Count Two, styled
 22 "Public Nuisance," the complaint states that: Defendant's
 23 conduct and the resulting contamination of the Oriente
 24 environment has created a public nuisance which endangers
 25 and will continue for many years to endanger the safety,

01:38 1 culture, their diet, and other ancient traditions and way
 2 of life." This is from Exhibit R-21.
 3 Texaco's own submissions before the New York Court
 4 acknowledged the broad nature of the Plaintiffs' claims and
 5 their Requests for Relief.
 6 Texaco, for example, asked the New York Court to
 7 dismiss Aguinda in part because an Ecuadorian could would
 8 be better positioned to, and I quote, "evaluate Plaintiffs'
 9 sociocultural claims of damage to their ancient traditions,
 10 culture, and way of life in Ecuador." Texaco's counsel
 11 observed that, and I quote, "We're talking about 25 years
 12 of land contamination across hundreds, if not thousands, of
 13 square miles impacting different people in different lands
 14 in different ways and at different times.
 15 In a 1998 brief to the Second Circuit, Texaco
 16 affirmed that the Plaintiffs' demand--and I
 17 quote--"Plaintiffs demand extraordinary equitable relief in
 18 Ecuador. In support, Texaco cited Plaintiffs' documents
 19 identifying the following types of equitable relief which
 20 they seek, including these two, Number 1, an environmental
 21 cleanup; Number 2, creation and maintenance of
 22 environmental and medical monitoring funds. In other
 23 District Court filings, Plaintiffs spelled out their
 24 equitable relief demands as including remediation and
 25 cleanup work at pools used for disposal of drilling mud,

01:37 1 health, and comfort of a large number of persons.
 2 I could go on. Under Count 5, for example, styled
 3 "Medical Monitoring," the Aguinda Plaintiffs assert that,
 4 as a result of the Defendant's negligent and reckless
 5 conduct, Plaintiffs and the class have been significantly
 6 exposed to known hazardous substances.
 7 The next paragraph: "As a result of such
 8 exposure, Plaintiffs and the class are at an increased risk
 9 of contracting latent diseases, including cancers."
 10 Count 9 of the Complaint styled, "Equitable
 11 Relief," includes the following language: "As a result of
 12 Defendant's conduct, Plaintiffs' properties and environment
 13 are highly contaminated with toxic substances. Plaintiffs'
 14 drinking water supplies have been contaminated with
 15 carcinogens, rendering them unsuitable for consumption."
 16 The Aguinda Plaintiffs pled nine counts ranging
 17 from negligence to public nuisance to international law
 18 claims under the U.S. Alien Tort Claims Act for destruction
 19 costs for the environment. Their relief includes the
 20 following language.
 21 "In addition to monetary damages, Plaintiffs
 22 demand extraordinary equitable relief in Ecuador including
 23 remediation of Ecuador's land and environment,
 24 modifications of Petroecuador's facilities, medical
 25 monitoring and relief for alleged harm to Plaintiffs'

01:40 1 providing drinking water through construction and
 2 distribution networks or deep wells with filtering system,
 3 and cleaning up oil spills.
 4 That provides enough of an overview of the case in
 5 Aguinda.
 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Can I stop you. The document
 7 that you have just read, the Second Circuit extract, is
 8 that R-247? What is the exhibit number?
 9 Come back to it later.
 10 MR. LEONARD: I will have to come back to you
 11 later.
 12 I'm told that it's CLA-435.
 13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 14 MR. LEONARD: So, that provides enough of an
 15 overview of the case in Aguinda, and, Mr. President and
 16 Members of the Tribunal, there is no dispute in these
 17 proceedings that the Claims and rights asserted in Aguinda
 18 were not covered by the 1995 Settlement Agreement.
 19 The next document provides an account of what
 20 later transpired in that case.
 21 (Pause.)
 22 MR. LEONARD: And this is CLA-435.
 23 What is displayed on the screen is Page 7 of that
 24 2011 decision by the United States Court of Appeals for the
 25 Second Circuit in the matter Republic of Ecuador v. Chevron

01:42 1 Corporation, and again this is Exhibit CLA-435.
 2 At the bottom of the first paragraph, Second
 3 Circuit provides some of the background, and I quote,
 4 "Texaco moved for dismissal on forum non conveniens and
 5 international comity grounds. This District Court granted
 6 Texaco's motion and dismissed Plaintiffs' action."
 7 The Court goes on to explain, "On appeal, we held
 8 that the District Court erred by dismissing Plaintiffs'
 9 Complaint without first securing a commitment by Texaco to
 10 submit to the jurisdiction of the Ecuadorian courts and
 11 remanded for further proceedings."
 12 The Court continues: On remand, Texaco provided
 13 that commitment by "unambiguously agreeing in writing to be
 14 sued in Ecuador, to accept service of process in Ecuador,
 15 to waive any statute of limitations-based defenses that may
 16 have matured since the filing of the Complaint. Texaco
 17 also offered to satisfy any Judgments in Plaintiffs' favor,
 18 reserving its right to contest their validity only in the
 19 limited circumstances permitted by New York's recognition
 20 of Foreign Country Money-Judgments Act."
 21 Now, here is where I was getting. With those
 22 concessions in mind, the District Court again dismissed
 23 Plaintiffs' Complaint and the Second Circuit affirmed on
 24 August 16, 2002.
 25 And finally, the Court concludes its account of

01:43 1 the history of the case by noting that Plaintiffs responded
 2 by refiling their claims in Lago Agrio, Ecuador, and the
 3 resulting Ecuadorian litigation continues to this day. I
 4 will come back to this last statement.
 5 So, after nine years of litigation, the U.S. Court
 6 of Appeals for the Second Circuit affirmed the District
 7 Court's decision to dismiss Aguinda on the grounds that
 8 Ecuador offered a more convenient forum for the
 9 adjudication of the Claims asserted therein.
 10 As the Second Circuit explains--and this is found
 11 in the next page of the Decision--Texaco had been trying to
 12 convince the District Court that Ecuador would serve as an
 13 adequate alternative forum for resolution of its dispute
 14 with Plaintiffs.
 15 The Aguinda Plaintiffs refiled their claims in
 16 Lago Agrio May 7, 2003, almost nine months after the Second
 17 Circuit's affirmance of the District Circuit's dismissal of
 18 Aguinda. Let's take a quick look at the Lago Agrio
 19 Complaint. In the interest of time, I will walk you
 20 through some of the highlights so you can see that this
 21 Complaint contains allegations that are almost identical to
 22 those found in the Aguinda Complaint concerning the
 23 devastation of the environment and impacts of such
 24 devastation on the inhabitants of the former Concession.
 25 For example, at Page 7 of the Complaint, and for

01:45 1 the Tribunal's reference this is Exhibit C-071--the Lago
 2 Agrio Plaintiffs alleged that, to date, there are still
 3 pollutants released into the environment as a result of the
 4 inappropriate and harmful practices employed by Texaco,
 5 which continue causing ecological, environmental, economic
 6 and personal damage.
 7 At Page 10 of the Complaint, Plaintiffs state
 8 that: As a consequence of this brutal environmental
 9 deterioration, the health and life expectancy of the
 10 population was severely affected.
 11 And further down in the same page, the Complaint
 12 explains that: "The procedures described above
 13 contaminated the soil, the natural water streams, and the
 14 air; destroyed aquatic life, natural vegetation, and
 15 crops."
 16 And it goes on at Page 11, the Complaint alleges:
 17 "The consequences of the application of the methods and
 18 proceedings described above were particularly devastating
 19 for the five indigenous human groups of the area, who
 20 additionally suffered the violent destruction of their
 21 natural habitat and, consequently, of their subsistence
 22 means, their way of life and customs, and have even faced a
 23 serious threat to their future and identity entity as a
 24 people."
 25 Mr. President, there can be no dispute that the

01:46 1 Lago Agrio Complaint is premised on the exact same factual
 2 allegations contained in the Aguinda Complaint. These
 3 allegations do, in fact, mirror those in the Aguinda
 4 Complaint.
 5 Back to the Lago Agrio Complaint, Section VI,
 6 contains a Prayer for Relief, and it is organized in two
 7 general sections. The first one requesting the removal and
 8 adequate treatment of the contaminating substances that
 9 still threaten the environment and the health of the
 10 inhabitants. The second one requesting remediation of the
 11 environmental damage. The requested relief includes, for
 12 example, the cleanup of the rivers, estuaries, lakes,
 13 swamps, and the natural and artificial watercourses and the
 14 adequate disposal of all waste materials.
 15 Also, the cleanup of lands, fields, crops,
 16 streets, roads, and buildings where there may still be
 17 contaminated waste generated by the operations directed by
 18 Texaco. Also, the retention at the Defendant's expense of
 19 qualified personnel or firms to design and implement a plan
 20 aimed at improving and monitoring the health of the
 21 inhabitants of the towns affected by the pollution.
 22 Again, an almost identical parallel with the
 23 Aguinda Complaint and the relief requested therein.
 24 And here I come back to the language in the Second
 25 Circuit's decision of 2011. The Court noted in that

01:48 1 decision that Plaintiffs responded by refiling their claims
 2 in Lago Agrio, Ecuador, and the resulting court litigation
 3 continues to this day.
 4 The Second Circuit went on to reject Chevron's
 5 contention that the Lago Agrio Litigation is not the
 6 refiled Aguinda action, and the Court rejected that
 7 contention as meritless. As stated in the Decision, and I
 8 quote, "The Lago Agrio Plaintiffs are substantially the
 9 same as those who brought suit in the Southern District of
 10 New York, and the Claims now being asserted in Lago Agrio
 11 are the Ecuadorian equivalent of those dismissed on forum
 12 non conveniens grounds."
 13 I just quoted from Exhibit R-247. The Tribunal
 14 noted this language in Paragraph 180 of its Track 1B
 15 Decision, albeit with the apparent view that the Second
 16 Circuit's determination may cover only certain of the
 17 Claims pleaded in the Lago Agrio Complaint, but perhaps not
 18 all of them. Assuming that I'm reading Paragraph 180 of
 19 the Tribunal's decision correctly, I respectfully submit to
 20 you that there is no such qualification in the language of
 21 the Second Circuit decision, but I don't need to convince
 22 you that the Lago Agrio Litigation is a continuation of
 23 Aguinda. Instead I would simply call your attention to
 24 those elements of the requested relief in Lago Agrio that
 25 mirror those raised in Aguinda, and I will choose and refer

01:51 1 represented to the courts in New York that Ecuador was a
 2 more favorable forum to adjudicate those claims.
 3 At the Hearing that took place in this same room,
 4 I believe if memory serves, almost exactly a year ago,
 5 Professor Douglas expressed a sentiment of all of us on
 6 this side of room when he congratulated Claimants' counsel
 7 for having injected the concept of diffuse rights into this
 8 arbitration. Professor Douglas called it ingenious, and,
 9 indeed, it is. There is no mention of it in the four
 10 corners of the 1995 Settlement Agreement or anywhere in the
 11 contemporaneous doctrine or jurisprudence of Ecuador. The
 12 notion of diffuse rights is simply not a concept that could
 13 have been in the minds of the American lawyers who drafted
 14 the Agreement. That, Mr. President, I submit to you, is a
 15 fact.
 16 But Claimants' theory of diffuse rights is not
 17 just only ingenious. I also find it incredibly cynical.
 18 Claimants obtained dismissal of the Aguinda claims in New
 19 York on the basis of those multiple unqualified
 20 representations that Ecuador provided a more adequate forum
 21 to hear those claims, those exact claims--not just a subset
 22 of those claims, those exact same claims. And as Claimants
 23 represented to the United States courts, there was no bar
 24 for the Aguinda Plaintiffs to refile those claims in
 25 Ecuador.

01:49 1 specifically to the following three categories of damages:
 2 First, the remediation of Ecuador's land and the
 3 environment.
 4 Second, the creation and maintenance of
 5 environmental and medical monitoring funds;
 6 And, third, relief for alleged harm to Plaintiffs'
 7 culture, their diet, and other ancient traditions and way
 8 of life. I could also include a system for potable water.
 9 Each of these three forms of relief were initially
 10 requested in Aguinda and later sought in Lago Agrio in
 11 substantially identical terms. And you probably see the
 12 predicament we find ourselves in by now. Chevron obtained
 13 dismissal of Aguinda on the grounds that Ecuador offered a
 14 more convenient forum for adjudication of those claims.
 15 And Chevron did so on the basis of the following promises
 16 and representations; first, a commitment to submit to the
 17 jurisdiction of Ecuadorian courts in respect of those
 18 claims; to accept service of process in Ecuador; and a
 19 promise to satisfy any Judgment issued by the Ecuadorian
 20 courts subject again to its rights under the New York's
 21 recognition of Foreign Country Money-Judgments Act.
 22 However, as it turns out, claims that were
 23 otherwise viable in New York are barred in Ecuador because
 24 they are diffuse claims and, therefore, covered by a
 25 Release Agreement executed some seven years before Chevron

01:52 1 But once refiled in Ecuador, those claims suddenly
 2 acquired all the elements of a diffuse claim and,
 3 therefore, become barred by the 1995 Settlement Agreement.
 4 The audacity of this argument is just remarkable.
 5 Professor Douglas called it a hoax, a cruel hoax on the
 6 Plaintiffs, who would see their claims remanded to a better
 7 forum only to find in that forum they really don't have a
 8 claim.
 9 I prefer to use the term "fraud." This argument
 10 attempts to perpetrate a fraud on the United States courts,
 11 on the indigenous Plaintiffs, and a fraud on the system for
 12 the adjudication of international investment claims.
 13 Mr. President and Members of the Tribunal, if
 14 Claimants, indeed, succeed with their diffuse claims
 15 argument, they will have succeeded also in turning these
 16 proceedings into their instrument to effect a historic and
 17 unprecedented fraud on the United States courts and against
 18 the most basic notions of fairness and justice. And they
 19 effectively would have used this Tribunal to deprive the
 20 indigenous Plaintiffs from their right to have their claims
 21 heard by a court of law. That, Mr. President, is not the
 22 purpose or the role of international system for
 23 adjudication of investment claims.
 24 So, I will submit to you that the inquiry should
 25 stop here. Plaintiffs' request for remediation and other

01:54 1 equitable relief in the Lago Agrio action mirrors their
 2 claims in Aguinda. As a matter of U.S. law, the Second
 3 Circuit in New York would not and could not have granted
 4 the requested dismissal on forum non conveniens if the same
 5 claims could not be heard in adjudicated in Ecuador.
 6 That's a fact. Semantics aside, no matter how one calls
 7 them, those claims are not and could not be within the
 8 scope of the Release.
 9 Now, if you choose to continue the analysis beyond
 10 this point, what you have before you is a simple question,
 11 and the question is not whether the Claims at issue in Lago
 12 Agrio are individual or diffuse, but rather whether these
 13 claims fall within the scope of the Release. And I would
 14 submit as my first point that it is beyond dispute in these
 15 proceedings that not one of the claims raised in Aguinda is
 16 covered by the 1995 Settlement Agreement. And again, I
 17 would like to focus specifically on the three forms of
 18 relief that I discussed just a few minutes ago:
 19 Remediation of the lands and water, medical monitoring, and
 20 relief for alleged harm to the Plaintiffs' culture and way
 21 of life.
 22 None of these claims are said or could be said to
 23 have been settled in 1995, while the Aguinda Litigation had
 24 been pending for two years.
 25 You may recall that in 2005, the United States

01:57 1 State or State entities.
 2 And this takes me to a third point: Both the
 3 Judgment and the Cassation Decision confirm that the
 4 substantive basis for the relief sought and obtained in
 5 Lago Agrio are long-standing Civil Code provisions
 6 governing tort law in Ecuador since 1861. There is no
 7 serious dispute that these rights are rights of third
 8 parties and are not of the State.
 9 Critically, even if the Government or State entity
 10 could conceivably assert tort claims under either
 11 Articles 2214, 2229 or 2236, there is no authority anywhere
 12 in this record for the proposition that the State could
 13 have disposed of the citizens' rights under the Civil Code.
 14 In fact, if we could jump to Slide 29. Articles 2349, 2354
 15 and 2336 express an unequivocal provisions in the Civil
 16 Code preclude any possibility that anyone, including the
 17 Government, may dispose by settlement of rights pertaining
 18 to third parties.
 19 Article 2349 mandates that the only person who can
 20 settle is the person who is able to dispose of the objects
 21 covered by the settlement.
 22 Article 2354, settlement over the rights of others
 23 or non-existent rights is invalid.
 24 And 2336, the settlement shall only be effective
 25 as between the Parties, no ergo omnes effect.

01:55 1 District Court for the Southern District of New York was
 2 hearing the same breach-of-contract claims now before you
 3 in the Track 1 phase of these proceedings. In commenting
 4 on those claims, the Court recognized that it would have
 5 been, and I quote, "highly unlikely that a settlement
 6 entered into while Aguinda was pending would have neglected
 7 to mention the third-party claims contemporaneously made in
 8 Aguinda, if it had been intended to release those claims."
 9 This is coming from Exhibit R-52.
 10 My second point is that a release of these claims
 11 is nowhere to be found within the four corners of the
 12 Release. The Release covers claims by the Government and
 13 Petroecuador, and here I took the liberty to use Claimants'
 14 own slide, and took the further liberty to highlight in
 15 pink--that was not my liberty--someone else's--portions of
 16 this language that should have been highlighted. These are
 17 not general claims. These are claims that the Government
 18 or Petroecuador have or claims that the Government or
 19 Petroecuador may allege.
 20 And while the Tribunal has determined that the
 21 Government was entitled to assert and dispose by settlement
 22 of the citizens' right to live in a clean environment, both
 23 the language of the Release and the Tribunal's
 24 determinations in these proceedings exclude claims by third
 25 parties asserting rights other than rights vested with the

01:28 1 Claimants have been blowing hot and cold for far
 2 too long. Their initial theory of the case was that the
 3 State, and only the State, could assert the fundamental
 4 right enshrined in Article 19.2 of the Constitution. This
 5 notion was predicated on the contention that as of 1995, no
 6 individual was entitled to assert a claim vindicating its
 7 right to live in a clean environment. The circumstances of
 8 the case changed following the National Court's Cassation
 9 Decision. Claimants now assert that Article 2236 enforced
 10 since, again, 1861 is in fact a mechanism designed for the
 11 vindication of diffuse claims.
 12 And I do not intend to delve into the merits of
 13 this proposition. Instead, I will simply note that these
 14 two premises cancel each other out. They cannot coexist.
 15 Either the State had the monopoly of the citizens' right to
 16 protect themselves, or it did not. If the second premise
 17 on this slide, Article 2236 vindicates diffuse rights, if
 18 that premise were valid, that would render the First
 19 Partial Award a fallacy. If, however, we are to stand by
 20 the First Partial Award and consider the first premise a
 21 valid one, then Claimants' new contention that the
 22 Plaintiffs brought claims under Article 2236 to assert
 23 diffuse rights must be rejected.
 24 But again, the question before you is not whether
 25 these claims are individual or diffuse. The question is

02:01 1 whether these claims are covered by the scope of the
 2 Release.
 3 To conclude, a final point: All roads lead to
 4 Rome. I will not engage in a debate with Professor Oquendo
 5 about the corpus iuris, one of my favorite topics during my
 6 days as a student of Roman law. I will simply suggest that
 7 my colleague and Professor Oquendo have misconstrued the
 8 context of that CODEX. If I can take you back to Slide 29,
 9 the protections enshrined in those provisions of the Civil
 10 Code--and again, Articles 2349, 2354, and 2336, admit no
 11 exception and impose an absolute bar to the settlement of
 12 rights of third parties. Any attempt to do so without a
 13 valid Power of Attorney is null and void.
 14 Mr. President, I would like to turn to the second
 15 part of my presentation by addressing the following
 16 question. This is one of the questions that the Tribunal
 17 posed last week. Is it in evidence why Texaco and TexPet
 18 were not pursued by the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs as Defendant
 19 Parties as distinct from Chevron in the Lago Agrio
 20 Litigation? And then the Tribunal clarified, and we say
 21 that in particular because we know that Texaco was named as
 22 a Defendant, Texaco, Inc., in the Lago Agrio Complaint.
 23 So, I should start by making a rather important
 24 clarification: Texaco, Inc. was not a named Defendant in
 25 the Lago Agrio Complaint. The complaint was filed against

02:03 1 ChevronTexaco Corporation. I will take you to the Lago
 2 Agrio Complaint in just a few minutes but wanted to make
 3 this clarification at the outset.
 4 In response to the question, it is in evidence and
 5 I intend to refer to that evidence while I take the
 6 opportunity to address Claimant's reproach of the
 7 Judgment's Decision to disregard the corporate separateness
 8 of Chevron and Texaco as a legal absurdity.
 9 I would also take the opportunity to address the
 10 Tribunal's next question, and I quote: "Do we find in the
 11 Lago Agrio Judgment or, indeed, in any allegation made by
 12 the Parties before that Court, a statement that Chevron was
 13 guilty of fraud or abuse in merging with Texaco?"
 14 And here, another clarification is in order.
 15 Under Ecuadorian law, the intent of a party at the time of
 16 a merger is irrelevant to a court's assessment of whether
 17 piercing of the corporate veil, separating two legal
 18 entities is warranted under the circumstances of a
 19 particular case, and I refer to a decision that is
 20 referenced by the Lago Agrio Judgment at Page 14 of the
 21 Decision, so that's Exhibit C-931 at Page 14. The
 22 reference to the case is the case that goes by the styled
 23 Moran v. Onofre.
 24 What was relevant for purposes of the Court's
 25 analysis in the Lago Agrio Case was a conduct subsequent to

02:04 1 the merger, so what I would like to do is to go over the
 2 timeline of the relevant events leading up to the
 3 Claimants' filing of the Lago Agrio Complaint against,
 4 again, ChevronTexaco Corporation.
 5 As the Tribunal might recall, in the Year 2000,
 6 Chevron and Texaco reached an agreement to combine the two
 7 companies into an integrated global energy company, and
 8 this is from Exhibit R-1299. The merger was completed on
 9 October 9, 2001.
 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I'm sorry to go back. You
 11 cited a case from Page 14 as the Lago Agrio Judgment. We
 12 can't find it. Can you just help us with the reference
 13 again and the name.
 14 MR. LEONARD: I will provide you the exhibit
 15 number for that case.
 16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And is it the first such case
 17 about eight lines down on Page 14 or is it the later cases?
 18 Come back to it later, if you want to.
 19 MR. LEONARD: Four lines from the top, I will come
 20 back to you with an exhibit number for that particular case
 21 which was referenced by Dr. Andrade in one of his Reports.
 22 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: I'm sorry, since you are
 23 there, you refer to Article 2336 of the Civil Code. That
 24 would be related to settlements? I don't find--it seems to
 25 refer to mortgages, so I don't know--I know that the

02:06 1 numbering has changed. I checked both numbers, and I do
 2 not know where we are. You may check that later and come
 3 back.
 4 MR. LEONARD: Let me give you the exhibit number
 5 for the Civil Code version that provides that numbering.
 6 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: Thank you.
 7 MR. LEONARD: It's RLA-163.
 8 So, I was saying the merger was completed on
 9 October 9, 2001, and on that date, the Shareholders of
 10 Chevron and Texaco voted to approve the merger, and
 11 ChevronTexaco Corporation began doing business that same
 12 day. From that point on, Chevron and Texaco professed to
 13 be one company.
 14 In 2001, ChevronTexaco filed a brief before the
 15 Second Circuit in New York, instructing the Court that, and
 16 I quote, "as generally known, and thus this Court may take
 17 judicial notice, Texaco merged with Chevron, Inc. on
 18 October 9, 2001." Here is the language I am interested in,
 19 "the resulting corporation ChevronTexaco, Inc. is
 20 headquartered in San Francisco." In its brief,
 21 ChevronTexaco further rejected Plaintiffs' argument that
 22 the Aguinda lawsuit should proceed in New York because, and
 23 I quote, "it is the home of Texaco, Inc." ChevronTexaco
 24 rebuffed, "that is no longer true. ChevronTexaco is in the
 25 process of closing down what remains of Texaco's former

02:07 1 offices in White Plains, New York." And this is all coming
 2 from Exhibit R-1280.
 3 Following dismissal of the Aguinda Complaint,
 4 ChevronTexaco issued a first release asserting the
 5 following: "ChevronTexaco is pleased with the ruling of
 6 the U.S. Court of Appeals affirming the lower court's
 7 dismissal. This ruling vindicates ChevronTexaco's
 8 long-standing position and arguments we have made to the
 9 Court at the appropriate forum for this litigation is
 10 Ecuador." This is from Exhibit R-41. It is manifest that
 11 Chevron and Texaco presented themselves to the world as a
 12 single company.
 13 And so, the Aguinda Plaintiffs refiled their
 14 claims in Lago Agrio, less than nine months later. Their
 15 complaint was logged against, as I said, ChevronTexaco
 16 Corporation. At Page 7 of the complaint, Plaintiffs make
 17 the following statement: "On October 9, 2001, Texaco, Inc.
 18 and Chevron merged, giving rise to a new legal entity known
 19 as ChevronTexaco Corporation, which substituted the
 20 foregoing companies in all other rights and obligations."
 21 At Page 15, the Plaintiffs again expressed their
 22 justified belief that ChevronTexaco was a new legal entity,
 23 and the surviving product of a merger between Chevron and
 24 Texaco. And I quote: "Since the acts and omissions
 25 described above are directly attributable to Texaco, Inc.'s

02:11 1 even changed its name back to Chevron Corporation. It
 2 dropped Texaco from its corporate name.
 3 That, Mr. President, is nothing but gamesmanship.
 4 It's against a principle of good faith and it's a blatant
 5 violation of the promises on the basis of which Chevron
 6 successfully obtained the removal of the Aguinda Case to
 7 Ecuador.
 8 Now, let's pause for a moment and think about what
 9 could have been going through the Plaintiffs' lawyers
 10 minds. Gosh, we have been deceived, Alberto sued the wrong
 11 party, reference to Alberto Wray, but the Court would not
 12 hear it. The principle of good faith would not allow it.
 13 The Judgment devotes eight pages to the analysis of
 14 Chevron's about face, and I refer the Tribunal to
 15 Exhibit 931, Pages 8 through 16.
 16 But Judge Zambrano was not alone. The Second
 17 Circuit, same court that relied on Chevron for
 18 presentations in granting a forum non conveniens
 19 dismissal--
 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Can I interrupt you? Are you
 21 moving away from the complaint? The Lago Agrio Complaint
 22 document?
 23 MR. LEONARD: I'm moving out of that document.
 24 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Before you do that, just on the
 25 basic question, when you look at that complaint, who is the

02:09 1 willful misconduct and negligence, Texaco, Inc. became
 2 liable for the damage caused and, therefore, it was under
 3 the obligation to remedy them. Such liability and
 4 subsequent obligation passed to ChevronTexaco Corporation
 5 by virtue of the merger mentioned in the background section
 6 of this claim."
 7 Now, ChevronTexaco had obtained dismissal of the
 8 Aguinda Complaint on the basis of the promises and
 9 representations it made to the New York courts. And we
 10 talked about those. ChevronTexaco provided an
 11 unconditional promise to submit to the jurisdiction of
 12 Ecuador's courts to be sued on the basis of those same
 13 claims, and also promised to satisfy any Judgment that
 14 might issue from the Court in Ecuador.
 15 Now, contrast those undertakings with Chevron's
 16 answer to the complaint in Lago Agrio. And this is coming
 17 from Exhibit C-072. This is a Conciliation Hearing at
 18 Page 3. In addition, ChevronTexaco Corporation was never
 19 an operator nor a party to the Concession Contract which
 20 had existed since 1973, nor replaced nor is a successor to
 21 Texaco, Inc. or Texaco Petroleum Company, TexPet.
 22 Fast-forward a few sentences, therefore, I repeat
 23 that ChevronTexaco Corporation is not under your
 24 jurisdiction or competence, Mr. President, nor is a
 25 legitimate Defendant Party in this lawsuit. ChevronTexaco

02:12 1 Defendant?
 2 MR. LEONARD: It's ChevronTexaco Corporation, and
 3 this is--this is from Page 17 what you have on the screen.
 4 It's Slide 28.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I would like you to look at
 6 Page 1, the first page.
 7 MR. LEONARD: The first page.
 8 You mean the cover page?
 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yes.
 10 MR. LEONARD: The cover page lists Texaco, Inc. as
 11 the Defendant Party.
 12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It does.
 13 MR. LEONARD: There is no reference to
 14 Texaco, Inc. throughout the complaint. The complaint
 15 references ChevronTexaco Corporation, and the reason why I
 16 wanted to walk you through some of those statements, the
 17 relevant statements, precisely or especially the ones that
 18 referenced the merger and--as a result of the merger, the
 19 fact that in Plaintiffs' view, all liabilities and
 20 obligations of Texaco, Inc. had transferred to
 21 ChevronTexaco Corporation.
 22 PRESIDENT VEEDER: But at the time of the
 23 complaint, obviously there was an argument that
 24 Texaco, Inc. had merged with Chevron, Inc. and the new
 25 legal entity ChevronTexaco, Inc. was the Party that assumed

02:13 1 the liability for Texaco, Inc., but if we're looking at the
 2 title page, it says Texaco, Inc. rather than
 3 ChevronTexaco, Inc. is that the mistake attributable to
 4 Dr. Alberto Wray?
 5 MR. LEONARD: No, and let me bifurcate the answer.
 6 First of all, I have no explanation for the fact
 7 that the cover page of the record lists Texaco, Inc. as a
 8 Defendant party. It is not. All the Claims are asserted
 9 against, and if we can go back to that language on Page 17
 10 against ChevronTexaco.
 11 The statement about Mr. Alberto Wray suing the
 12 wrong party is because, after the fact, after filing the
 13 complaint against ChevronTexaco, on the belief that
 14 ChevronTexaco was a resulting surviving company of a merger
 15 of two previous companies, and let me remind you, one of
 16 the quotes that I referenced here, is ChevronTexaco's
 17 representation to the Court of The Second Circuit, you can
 18 take judicial notice of the merger, the resulting
 19 corporation is ChevronTexaco. It's not Chevron, it's not
 20 Texaco. There is no reference, no mention to the fact that
 21 Chevron survived and Texaco survived, and that there was
 22 something called a triangular, reverse triangular merger
 23 behind that transaction.
 24 It is a merger, but it's not one that results in
 25 the extinguished--in the extinction of the two initial

02:15 1 companies and the creation of one new surviving company.
 2 That's not the case. But nobody knew that. Not at that
 3 time. At least not at the time Alberto Wray drafted the
 4 complaint and filed it in Lago Agrio.
 5 Now, the first time that ChevronTexaco comes
 6 forward and says I am not the right Defendant Party here,
 7 and neither is Chevron nor Texaco, those companies
 8 survived, and I'm not a successor for Texaco, Inc.'s
 9 liabilities. The first time that happens is in--at the
 10 Conciliation Hearing, the Conciliation Hearing just as a
 11 point of clarification is the way the Defendant answers the
 12 complaint in oral summary proceedings. There is no written
 13 submission. There is a Conciliation Hearing. There is
 14 oral argument, that oral argument is transcribed and that
 15 becomes parts of the record, and that contains the answer
 16 to the complaint.
 17 That is the first time that this issue arises.
 18 And the next question of the Tribunal is if
 19 whether there is any evidence in the Lago Agrio Record as
 20 to any allegations of fraud that the Plaintiffs make
 21 against Chevron, and there is, and I intend to get there in
 22 a few minutes.
 23 Does that answer your question?
 24 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yes.
 25 MR. LEONARD: May I proceed?

02:16 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yes.
 2 MR. LEONARD: Thank you.
 3 So, I was saying, Judge Zambrano was not alone in
 4 rejecting--dismissing Chevron's contentions. The Second
 5 Circuit is the same Court that relied on those
 6 representations in granting the forum non conveniens
 7 dismissal rejecting Chevron's new position in the follows
 8 terms: "Lawyers from ChevronTexaco appeared before it and
 9 reaffirmed the concessions that Texaco had made in order to
 10 secure dismissal of the Aguinda Plaintiffs' complaint. In
 11 so doing, ChevronTexaco bound itself to those Concessions.
 12 Chevron Corporation, therefore, remains accountable for the
 13 promises upon which the Court of Appeals and the District
 14 Court relied in dismissing Plaintiffs' action." I will
 15 come back to you with a reference to the exhibit number
 16 where this is coming from.
 17 So, the Court went on to address Chevron's change
 18 of its corporate name, an important fact. The Court says
 19 "in 2005, ChevronTexaco dropped the name Texaco" and
 20 reverted to its original name, Chevron Corporation. There
 21 is no indication in the record before us that shortening
 22 its name had any effect on ChevronTexaco's legal
 23 obligations.
 24 So, as I anticipated as to the question of whether
 25 Plaintiffs' alleged fraud or abuse of the corporate form by

02:18 1 Chevron, the answer is yes. That occurred in several
 2 opportunities, different instances, the Lago Agrio
 3 Plaintiffs alleged that ChevronTexaco was abusing of the
 4 corporate form with the intention to avoid liability. The
 5 reference to those sources is, first of all, the Alegato.
 6 That's Exhibit R-195. The Alegatos are the final oral
 7 submissions in the case.
 8 R-926, Judicial Inspection Acta for Sacha Norte 2
 9 at 33. Exhibit C-2007, Judicial Inspection Acta for
 10 Guanta 06 at 2425; and finally Exhibit C-2008, Judicial
 11 Inspection Acta for Yuca-02-B at 22.
 12 Now, Mr. President, I addressed this Tribunal
 13 three weeks ago on the merits of the Lago Agrio Court's
 14 determination to pierce the corporate veil or in other
 15 words disregard the corporate separateness between
 16 ChevronTexaco and between Texaco and TexPet. I am
 17 approaching dangerously the limits of my allotted time so,
 18 I will not delve into those details again. I will
 19 respectfully refer you to my submissions of last week.
 20 But I would like to conclude this segment of my
 21 presentation with reiterating respectfully the plea that I
 22 made to you in opening, urging you to resist any temptation
 23 to revisit these issues de novo. That is not the province
 24 of investment tribunals. Investment tribunals are not
 25 empowered to substitute their judgment for that of a

02:20 1 municipal court, absent clear and convincing evidence of
 2 egregious procedural misconduct. And as I suggested to you
 3 three weeks ago, this Tribunal can take comfort from the
 4 fact that a Mississippi Court reached the same conclusion
 5 on the basis of the same facts concerning the same
 6 companies.

7 Just to conclude, some very brief remarks in
 8 response to the Tribunal's question concerning Dr. Barros'
 9 testimony on the issue of causation. Dr. Andrade dispelled
 10 any doubts during Day 1 of his examination, and I refer you
 11 to the Hearing Transcript of Day ten, Pages 2282 through
 12 2283.

13 In a nutshell, as Dr. Andrade explained,
 14 Dr. Barros based his testimony on two theories of
 15 causation, necessary cost and proximate cost, that do not
 16 apply in Ecuador. And it's the Delfina Torres Decision,
 17 the Supreme Court rejected these theories and adopted,
 18 instead, the theory of adequate cost as a more appropriate
 19 one. And you will recall that the Judgment quotes
 20 extensively from the Delfina Torres Decision on causation.

21 So, before I hand the floor to my colleague, I
 22 would like to respectfully refer the Tribunal to the
 23 Republic's most comprehensive submission on the issue of
 24 causation, and this is the Respondent's Track 2
 25 Supplemental Rejoinder, Paragraphs 107 through 114.

02:23 1 I will first explain once more why Chevron has no
 2 investment agreement that could possibly generate
 3 jurisdiction in the circumstances. Second, I will make it
 4 clear, again, why Chevron has no investment relevant to the
 5 Lago Agrio Litigation and to its related denial-of-justice
 6 claim.

7 Beforehand, however, I shall make four preliminary
 8 observations: First observation: Even though jurisdiction
 9 is not commonly declined at this stage of an arbitral
 10 proceeding, you expressly reserved, Members of the
 11 Tribunal, the possibility of doing so. The time that has
 12 lapsed due to Claimants' evolving case should be of no
 13 concern to you.

14 Indeed, you had, and we still believe you have
 15 serious doubts as to whether there is jurisdiction over
 16 Chevron's denial-of-justice claim. You decided to save,
 17 and I quote, those issues relating to the jurisdictional
 18 objections raised against Chevron for the merits stage of
 19 these proceedings when you suggested in your decisions you
 20 could make an assessment, in light, you said, of the
 21 relevant facts.

22 And we submit, Members of the Tribunal, that the
 23 relevant facts should lead you to now definitively
 24 recognize that the Lago Agrio Litigation was not related to
 25 any investment or Investment Agreement that Chevron had, so

02:22 1 Thank you, Mr. President.
 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 3 Please.

4 MR. SILVA ROMERO: Thank you, Mr. President,
 5 Members of the Tribunal.

6 I will address the issue of jurisdiction once
 7 more. In the end, this case, Members of the Tribunal, will
 8 stand for or against the proposition that investment
 9 tribunals have universal jurisdiction over claims by any
 10 foreigner that he or she was somehow mistreated in
 11 litigation. The Tribunal, we say, has the burden of not
 12 permitting an extraordinary expansion of the scope of
 13 arbitral jurisdiction in contravention of the limits of a
 14 State's consent. This is, to use Chevron's mantra, the
 15 first rule of law you have to look at and apply in this
 16 case.

17 As held in the Plama Decision, and you know this
 18 by heart, consent is the basic requirement for arbitration,
 19 and such a prerequisite is plainly missing in this case.
 20 In the interest of time, and to deal with the questions put
 21 by the Tribunal on the very issue of jurisdiction, I will
 22 address the Tribunal's lack of jurisdiction over Chevron's
 23 claims only, and once more I refer the Tribunal to
 24 Ecuador's written submissions for all other jurisdictional
 25 arguments.

02:25 1 there can be no jurisdiction over its denial-of-justice
 2 claims.

3 Second preliminary observation: Claimants have no
 4 response to the basic facts presented by Ecuador in
 5 relation to its jurisdictional pleading. My friend,
 6 Professor Paulsson's Opening Statement was very telling in
 7 this regard. He didn't address the issue that you deem
 8 relevant or relevant enough to be settled at this merits
 9 stage of the proceedings. He said absolutely nothing of
 10 substance in support of the extraordinary assertion that
 11 Chevron, which has never contributed any resources to
 12 Ecuador, may bring claims as a direct investor in the Lago
 13 Agrio oil concession. And as you know, contribution is the
 14 very first element of the definition of "investment."

15 He merely repeated arguments that the Tribunal
 16 already found insufficient to establish jurisdiction. He
 17 simply rephrased one expression by another. As summarized
 18 by the Tribunal, Chevron has said that Ecuador cannot have
 19 it both ways. Professor Paulsson simply said that Ecuador
 20 was blowing hot and cold. And as I am convinced Professor
 21 Paulsson would put it himself, these shortcuts cannot
 22 replace analysis and demonstration.

23 Third preliminary observation: Even more telling,
 24 Members of the Tribunal, it's Professor Paulsson's reliance
 25 on these purported considerations of fairness. We also

02:27 1 heard yesterday from my friend Mr. Weiss, a strong reliance
 2 on the fact that it would be "fundamentally unfair for your
 3 Tribunal not to exercise its jurisdiction in this case."
 4 Even though it could be a ground for declining
 5 jurisdiction, fairness cannot establish jurisdiction. Only
 6 a State consent, as you know, do so.
 7 As put by the Tribunal in the case Bureau Veritas,
 8 it is not the function of arbitrators who are charged with
 9 interpreting and applying a treaty to go beyond the limits
 10 of what that Treaty allows them to do whether to do justice
 11 or for any other reasons.
 12 Even admitting arguendo that Claimants' case had
 13 some merits, to paraphrase Professor Stern, there will be
 14 no unfairness here if jurisdiction is declined as this is
 15 purely a result of the limited jurisdiction of investment
 16 tribunals. International investment tribunals are not here
 17 to redress any torts worldwide. And as I will explain in a
 18 moment, fairness actually militates against a Tribunal
 19 accepting jurisdiction in this case.
 20 My fourth and last preliminary observation
 21 pertains to my friend Mr. Weiss's extraordinary argument,
 22 which we heard yesterday, that the wording "related to" in
 23 Article VI--"related to" in Article VI--of the Treaty would
 24 somehow generate jurisdiction in this case. It obviously
 25 does not. The boilerplate "related to" phrase doesn't

02:31 1 during my opening submissions.
 2 Turning to my first proposition, Chevron, we say,
 3 has no investment agreement. Yesterday, Chevron asserted
 4 once again its argument that the 1995 Settlement Agreement
 5 was somehow an investment agreement despite the Tribunal's
 6 explicit decision that on its own, it is not. At this
 7 point, Chevron stops talking about only itself and it
 8 starts talking about Chevron and TexPet to somehow leverage
 9 the fact that TexPet and TexPet alone had prior Concession
 10 Agreements in Ecuador.
 11 As we say in Spanish, however, Claimants cannot
 12 hide the sun with their hands. Chevron was not a party to
 13 the prior Concession Agreements, and jurisdiction is
 14 limited to investment agreements between the investor and
 15 the State. There was no privity anywhere between Ecuador
 16 and Chevron; and, as a result, there was no investment
 17 agreement, point final.
 18 In fact, Members of the Tribunal, Chevron shows
 19 again and again just how confused it is by these issues.
 20 It supposes that a decision as to an investment
 21 agreement has some connection to Track 1 issues as we heard
 22 yesterday. It does not. There is no jurisdiction because
 23 Chevron is not a party to an investment agreement, whether
 24 or not Chevron has municipal law rights under the
 25 Settlement Agreement. In fact, Claimants here completely

02:29 1 magically generate an investment or an investment
 2 agreement.
 3 First, the investor must be privy to an investment
 4 agreement or have an investment.
 5 Second, disputes relating to an investment
 6 agreement or an investment may be submitted to arbitration.
 7 It is not the other way around.
 8 And as you know, the first prong of this
 9 two-tiered test was left expressly unanswered in the Third
 10 Interim Award on Jurisdiction.
 11 To review, the Third Interim Award on Jurisdiction
 12 explicitly excluded the Lago Agrio Litigation and related
 13 denial-of-justice claims from the scope of its conclusion
 14 about jurisdiction. However, this Award reserved for the
 15 future any decision in regard to the Respondent's
 16 jurisdictional objection to Chevron's own claims as a
 17 direct investor. This is Paragraph 4.27 of the Award.
 18 Similarly, even though the Tribunal subsequently
 19 found that Chevron was a Releasee under Ecuadorian law, it
 20 didn't decide whether Chevron had a covered investment
 21 agreement that could support jurisdiction for its Lago
 22 Agrio claims and related claims under the Treaty.
 23 I will now clear away the remaining jurisdictional
 24 doubts of the Tribunal through the same two propositions,
 25 investment agreement and investment, that I described

02:33 1 ignore both the Tribunal's earlier finding and Ecuador's
 2 opening.
 3 As I said at the beginning of this Hearing, the
 4 Tribunal expressly noted in its recent decision on Track 1B
 5 that, and I quote, "the Respondent strongly denies all
 6 claims for denial of justice on the merits, and also
 7 disputes the Tribunal's jurisdiction to decide any such
 8 claims in this arbitration." And the Tribunal added:
 9 "Those parts of the Parties' dispute cannot be decided even
 10 indirectly by the Tribunal in this Track 1B."
 11 Aside from having no investment agreement--and I
 12 come here to my second proposition--Chevron has no relevant
 13 investment. Members of the Tribunal, you have already
 14 decided and, as my friend Mr. Weiss said it, this is res
 15 judicata, that, and I quote, "Chevron made no investment
 16 under any of TexPet's Concession Agreements; it was never a
 17 member of the Consortium; it was not a signatory or named
 18 party to the 1995 Settlement Agreement; and it first
 19 appears in this case chronology in 2001 following its
 20 'merger' with Texaco."
 21 Even though you also decided that Chevron had an
 22 indirect investment, which is TexPet, you also decided to
 23 postpone until now the most important question regarding
 24 jurisdiction, namely whether or not Chevron has a direct
 25 investment.

02:35 1 Now, the only reason we say you didn't immediately
2 decline jurisdiction of a Chevron direct investment was
3 because of your preoccupation with the legal reasons why
4 Chevron is to be treated in the Lago Agrio Litigation as a
5 party succeeding to Texaco's liabilities. However, as I
6 will explain later, if the issue of Chevron's lack of a
7 direct investment in the Lago Agrio oil concession had been
8 moot, as Claimants desperately argued during the first
9 jurisdictional phase of this arbitration, the Tribunal
10 wouldn't have explicitly left it opened.

11 Simply put, Chevron's indirect investment, TexPet,
12 and TexPet's investment are not and cannot be the same
13 thing. The distinction between direct investment and
14 indirect investment made by the Tribunal in the Third
15 Interim Award on Jurisdiction is res judicata. It was not
16 reserved for this stage of the proceedings as Claimants
17 tried to reargue yesterday.

18 And please allow me to make three points at this
19 point. My first point is that bare legal rights are not
20 investments and cannot confer jurisdiction. My second
21 point is that any amalgamation that may have occurred in
22 the Lago Agrio Litigation is entirely irrelevant to
23 jurisdiction in this proceeding. And my third point is
24 that, regarding an indirect investment, the Tribunal has
25 jurisdiction only over those breaches of rights relating to

02:36 1 the claiming Parties' existing investment and no more.

2 Let me explain these three propositions.

3 I will begin with my first point that bare legal
4 rights are not investments.

5 Despite Chevron's propositions, there is no legal
6 authority for the view that a bare legal right can confer
7 jurisdiction of an investment tribunal. Quite the opposite
8 is true. Liability releases, rights to limited liability
9 and procedural rights are not investments, and investment
10 treaty jurisdiction stands only to investments.

11 An investment treaty, Members of the Tribunal, is
12 not an insurance policy, but instead protects an investor
13 with an investment. Nor is it a property protection treaty
14 for foreigners, but an investment protection treaty. A
15 State consent to arbitration, again, extends only to
16 investments.

17 Now, what is an investment? The GEA Group Award
18 provides an important review of the decisions on point, and
19 adopts the dominant definition which requires, among other
20 things, an economic contribution of resources. In fact,
21 contrary to what my friend Mr. Weiss implied yesterday,
22 this decision indicates that investment treaties themselves
23 require an economic contribution to the host State for
24 there to be an investment, although it secondarily applies
25 the ICSID Convention to the same effect.

02:38 1 Likewise, my friend Mr. Weiss's reliance on
2 Article I of the Treaty and the list of manifestations of
3 investments therein is unavailing. Such list in Article I
4 of the Treaty is not enough to define the notion of
5 "investment". Investment, Members of the Tribunal, is
6 above all the activity of investing.

7 Since Claimants pretend that this issue is
8 controversial, let me add that other cases like Romak and
9 authors like my friend Mr. Bishop provide more detail. An
10 investment requires an economic contribution of resources
11 to the host State in its territory held for a certain
12 period of time that involves risk in anticipation of
13 economic benefit and that contributes to the development of
14 the host State. The fact that an investment requires as
15 its first foundational element a contribution is not
16 controversial. You perfectly know that, Members of the
17 Tribunal, and my friend Mr. Weiss's observations about
18 Salini are simply off point.

19 It is also telling that yesterday, when Claimants
20 got to the point of explaining how Chevron had made a
21 contribution to Ecuador, it has slipped once again from
22 talking solidly about Chevron to talking about Chevron and
23 TexPet. I quote, they said, "and TexPet and Chevron's
24 investment contributed," they said, "23 billion to the
25 Ecuadorian Treasury and billions and billions more to the

02:40 1 Ecuadorian economy."

2 This statement about whether or not TexPet
3 contributed to Ecuador is simply beside the point.
4 Chevron--Chevron--did not contribute to Ecuador. As a
5 matter of fact, you have already decided this point,
6 Members of the Tribunal, implicitly when you rejected the
7 proposition that the Settlement Agreement alone could be
8 characterized as an investment agreement.

9 This brings me to my second point, which is that
10 amalgamation in the Lago Agrio Litigation is irrelevant to
11 jurisdiction in this arbitration.

12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Can I stop you--

13 MR. SILVA ROMERO: Yes, sir.

14 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Just to bring you back to the
15 GEA Group Case, in Slide 10. This is in our CLA-300, but
16 for some reason we don't have this particular passage. If
17 we could have a fuller copy of that, and indeed the other
18 legal materials you have requested, we can go through that
19 later.

20 MR. SILVA ROMERO: Absolutely.

21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And secondly, if you look at
22 the citation you have given us on Slide 10, it's slightly
23 unusual, to my mind, because I had always been taught that
24 the ICSID arbitration test was twofold: You had to satisfy
25 the BIT and Article 25, and this citation, which I couldn't

<p>Sheet 46</p> <p style="text-align: right;">2953</p> <p>02:41 1 check, says "or," not "and." 2 Now, in the light of the submissions yesterday, we 3 heard that this and other cases may be rather special in 4 that Article 25 of the Convention may be interpreted 5 differently from an Article in a Bilateral Investment 6 Treaty. But does that really "all"? Is that the right 7 citation? 8 MR. SILVA ROMERO: I take this is the correct 9 transcription. 10 If I may make a comment on the submission that was 11 made yesterday, the idea is that the notion of "investment" 12 will be different in ICSID cases. And it is Ecuador's 13 submission in this case that there is no difference in the 14 objective notion of "investment" depending on the 15 procedural rules that the investor ends up choosing. 16 There is always an objective notion based on the 17 activity of investing, and this objective notion I believe 18 unanimously showed today is considered to be made at least 19 of three elements: The first element, which is the one at 20 stake here, contribution; the second, duration; and the 21 third, risk. There is, indeed, some discussion about the 22 fourth criterion in Salini, this development of the economy 23 of the State, but regarding the three first criteria, there 24 seems to be consensus. 25 I am corrected here. Paragraph 153 in the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2955</p> <p>02:45 1 principle somehow establishes the Tribunal's jurisdiction 2 over Chevron's denial-of-justice claim. 3 This assertion begs for the application of a 4 fundamental principle of justice which I mentioned at the 5 beginning of the Hearings, nemo auditur propriam 6 turpitudinem allegans: No one may benefit from his or her 7 own wrongdoing. 8 This principle, as you know, is widely accepted in 9 international law, such as by the Plama Tribunal, which 10 applied it to reject a claim related to a fraudulently 11 acquired investment. Similarly, Chevron acted wrongly when 12 it abused corporate form in the Lago Agrio Litigation. 13 Chevron's wrongdoing, the precise basis for piercing the 14 corporate veil, cannot give rise to jurisdiction over its 15 denial-of-justice claim. To paraphrase Professor 16 Paulsson's Opening Argument, Chevron cannot be permitted to 17 blow hot and cold. 18 But the analysis does not stop here. Even if nemo 19 auditor didn't block jurisdiction, there is no jurisdiction 20 to block on the basis of amalgamation. Jurisdiction exists 21 to be blocked only on the basis of a State consent, which 22 must be strictly construed on the basis of clear and 23 unambiguous language. 24 Ecuador consented to arbitrate only those claims 25 related to investments. The Tribunal must look only to the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">2954</p> <p>02:43 1 original Award says "and" and not "or." Apologies. 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you. 3 MR. SILVA ROMERO: The amalgamation point I 4 mentioned is actually Claimants' sole argument to defend 5 their untenable position that Chevron has a direct 6 investment for the purposes of its denial-of-justice 7 claims. Here, as my friend Mr. Leonard did a moment ago, 8 it is worth reviewing the facts. 9 Following their so-called "merger" in 2001, 10 Chevron and Texaco portrayed themselves as a combined legal 11 entity. That supposedly combined entity promised the U.S. 12 courts that it would submit to Ecuadorian jurisdiction and 13 abide by any Judgment against it with only a reservation of 14 rights under the New York enforcement statute. 15 It is undisputed that Texaco and TexPet left 16 Ecuador in 1992 and that TexPet had been effectively 17 Texaco's instrumentality in Ecuador. There is no evidence 18 that TexPet operates anywhere and that it has any assets in 19 Ecuador, nor is there any indication of separation between 20 Texaco and Chevron. For such reasons, the Lago Agrio Court 21 determined that it was a violation of the principle of good 22 faith for Chevron to present itself as having merged with 23 Texaco and to induce lawsuits against it and not directly 24 against Texaco or TexPet. 25 Now, Chevron has the audacity to assert that the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2956</p> <p>02:47 1 facts about the investment Chevron has held, and the 2 amalgamation didn't change or illuminate those facts. 3 The Lago Agrio Court's amalgamation for assigning 4 liability under municipal law demonstrates absolutely 5 nothing about whether Chevron ever had an investment of its 6 own within the scope of Ecuador's consent to arbitrate. 7 The veil-piercing of necessity regarded the corporate 8 relationship of Chevron, Texaco and TexPet following the 9 so-called "merger" in 2001. The Court concluded that it 10 was fair in the present to collect compensation from 11 Chevron for the conduct of TexPet, given that Chevron 12 abused the corporate form to make TexPet judgment-proof in 13 Ecuador. 14 This is not the relationship, Members of the 15 Tribunal, pertinent to the jurisdiction analysis. For 16 jurisdiction, what matters is whether Chevron and TexPet 17 were in effect the same corporation during the existence of 18 the Lago Agrio oil concession. Only then would Chevron 19 have a collateral argument that it had a direct investment 20 in the oil concession. But the fact is that the oil 21 concession ended in 1992, and Chevron entered the picture 22 only in 2001. There was no relationship at all between 23 Chevron and TexPet at the relevant times. 24 In short, the municipal law on amalgamation is, as 25 I said, entirely irrelevant to jurisdiction.</p>

02:49 1 My third and last point is that an indirect
 2 investment confers jurisdiction only over breaches of
 3 rights protecting that indirect investment. This
 4 proposition is not novel. You have already accepted it,
 5 Members of the Tribunal. In the Third Interim Award, you
 6 concluded that you have jurisdiction over claims for an
 7 alleged breach of any right conferred or created by the BIT
 8 with respect to its indirect investment. This conclusion
 9 is consistent with the approaches of tribunals which have
 10 allowed indirect investors to assert claims only in its own
 11 behalf; that is, for damages the investments suffered.
 12 However, because TexPet was neither sued nor found
 13 liable in the Lago Agrio Litigation, Chevron's
 14 denial-of-justice claim has no relation to any treaty right
 15 regarding TexPet, the indirect investment. The Tribunal
 16 decided as much when it recognized its jurisdiction over
 17 indirect claims concerning TexPet's treaty rights but
 18 nevertheless held that no conclusion followed about its
 19 jurisdiction over Chevron's denial-of-justice claim.
 20 Now, my friend Mr. Weiss argued yesterday that
 21 TexPet suffered harm as a result of the Lago Agrio
 22 Litigation because its bank accounts were seized. However,
 23 at best, this would confer jurisdiction to the Tribunal
 24 over TexPet's claims of denial of justice and solely to the
 25 extent of its harm. It is, however, of no assistance to

02:52 1 with an indirect investment--that is, TexPet--under the
 2 BIT?
 3 Now, as an indirect investor, if--and I emphasize,
 4 "if"--TexPet had been sued and held liable in the Lago
 5 Agrio Litigation, Chevron could bring a claim but only for
 6 the harm its indirect investment suffered. As my friend
 7 Mr. Weiss conceded yesterday, the most that an indirect
 8 investor can claim is the loss of value of the company it
 9 controls. In other words, under the scenario of the
 10 Tribunal's questions, both TexPet and Chevron could bring
 11 as a matter of jurisdiction claims for treaty breaches
 12 against TexPet.
 13 However, even assuming arguendo that the treaty
 14 breaches occurred, both TexPet and Chevron would be
 15 entitled to be compensated only to the extent of their own
 16 loss. No award would be payable to Chevron in the
 17 circumstances.
 18 This doesn't mean, as the Duke Tribunal noted, and
 19 you can see it on the screen, that Chevron would
 20 be--wouldn't be compensated. Chevron would be made whole
 21 through its shareholding in TexPet, its indirect
 22 investment.
 23 To conclude, Members of the Tribunal, I want to
 24 emphasize once again that this Tribunal's Award will stand
 25 for or against universal jurisdiction over claims by

02:51 1 Chevron's denial-of-justice claim.
 2 These principles and conclusions, Members of the
 3 Tribunal, helped me provide answers to the Tribunal's
 4 questions on jurisdiction.
 5 The first question was: If TexPet had been sued
 6 as a named Defendant in the Lago Agrio Litigation and had
 7 been held liable as was Chevron under the Lago Agrio
 8 Judgment, does the Respondent dispute that TexPet could
 9 bring, as a matter of jurisdiction, a claim for denial of
 10 justice or breach of the effective-means obligation under
 11 the BIT?
 12 This question assumes facts contrary to what
 13 actually happened, since TexPet was not sued. However, it
 14 seems to follow from the Tribunal's Third Interim Award
 15 that if TexPet had been sued and held liable in the Lago
 16 Agrio Litigation as a direct investor in the Lago Agrio oil
 17 concession, always within the framework of the Award on
 18 Jurisdiction by the Tribunal, TexPet could bring a claim
 19 for denial of justice on its own behalf.
 20 The Tribunal then added a second question: A
 21 related question, you said, is the effect of the Tribunal's
 22 Third Interim Award on Jurisdiction. We heard submissions
 23 in opening on the status of Chevron as an investor with or
 24 without a direct investment, but what is the effect of our
 25 Jurisdiction Award on Chevron for its status as an investor

02:54 1 foreigners for denial of justice. On the one hand, the
 2 Tribunal can find that it has jurisdiction based on
 3 subjective fairness considerations, and despite the basic
 4 fact that Chevron has never contributed anything of value
 5 to Ecuador and has no direct investment. This conclusion,
 6 as you know, is contrary to fundamental principles of
 7 international law and international arbitration.
 8 First, this conclusion would eliminate the
 9 essential limitation of investment arbitration to
 10 investments and expanded to include any alleged injury to a
 11 foreigner, even when the foreigner was never even in the
 12 country.
 13 Second, this conclusion would reject the
 14 fundamental principle that the scope of jurisdiction is
 15 defined by State consent, not by Claimant's scheming.
 16 Third, this conclusion would constitute a radical
 17 departure from the uniform decisions that base jurisdiction
 18 on an investment of the investor made in the territory of
 19 the host State.
 20 And fourth, this conclusion would disregard the
 21 basic principle of fairness called nemo auditor.
 22 On the other hand, Members of the Tribunal, this
 23 Tribunal can defend these principles, the rule of law, and
 24 find that it lacks jurisdiction over Chevron's
 25 denial-of-justice claims.

02:56 1 With that, Members of the Tribunal, I conclude my
2 submissions and, with your permission, I hand over the
3 floor to my former senior partner and however friend
4 Professor Mayer.
5 MR. BLOOM: Before we do that, would the
6 Tribunal--the next presentation, which will be done by
7 three speakers, would be about 50 minutes in length. Would
8 you rather take the afternoon break before or after this
9 next presentation?
10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: We shall ask our lords and
11 masters.
12 COURT REPORTER: Yes.
13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I think the answer is always
14 yes. We'll have a break now and come back at 3:15.
15 (Brief recess.)
16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
17 We're sorry to keep you waiting a little bit
18 longer, Professor Mayer, because I think we have two
19 matters. First, we announce that we have now completed the
20 signing of the Site Visit Order as regards the Parties. We
21 have signed. Obviously there will have to be a signature
22 at the PCA by the Secretary-General of the PCA, but that is
23 a formality, so we can take it that that order is now in
24 full force and effect, and thank you all very much for the
25 enormous efforts that have been taken in producing that

03:17 1 brought its claim, that would be a clerical error that we
2 sure know that could not--never happened at the PCA. Thank
3 you.
4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Go ahead.
5 ARBITRATOR GRIGERA NAÓN: I have a question for
6 Mr. Silva Romero regarding his submission. You referred to
7 enforcement proceedings of the Lago Agrio Award in respect
8 of bank accounts of TexPet. My understanding is that there
9 are other assets in Ecuador that are also being the subject
10 to enforcement proceedings. I remember a reference to
11 trademarks. I do not know if they are trademarks of
12 Chevron or of TexPet. Could you clarify that, please.
13 MR. SILVA ROMERO: I believe my friend Mr. Tomás
14 Leonard can explain better the question of this issue of
15 the trademarks. I believe he already explained it before,
16 so if I may defer that question, Professor Grigera Naón, to
17 my friend Tomás Leonard.
18 MR. LEONARD: Thank you, my friend. You caught me
19 off guard.
20 There is indeed an order of enforcement issued by
21 the first-instance court in Lago Agrio, and that's a normal
22 procedure when a judgment becomes enforceable; it goes back
23 to the Court of First Instance for enforcement. There is
24 an order of enforcement instructing the seizure of certain
25 assets, including trademarks, a large number of trademarks.

03:15 1 document.
2 Secondly, you have the floor.
3 MR. LEONARD: Thank you, Mr. President.
4 Just two very quick corrections. As Professor
5 Grigera Naón correctly noted, my reference in Slide 29 to
6 Article 2336, is actually 2363. It's a problem of
7 dyslexia.
8 The second correction is a problem of poor
9 judgment. I was trying to operate out of memory right
10 after lunch, and I gave you the wrong name for a case, the
11 case cited at Page 14 of the Lago Agrio Judgment. The case
12 that I actually should have referred to is Angel Puma, and
13 that's Exhibit R-650.
14 Now, my colleague, Álvaro Galindo, would also like
15 to make a brief clarification regarding the cover page of
16 the Complaint.
17 MR. GALINDO: Mr. President, here in the back.
18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yes.
19 MR. GALINDO: Just by instruction of the Attorney
20 General, the cover page of the Lago Agrio Complaint is made
21 by the Law Clerk of the office of that Court. That's
22 nothing in which the Plaintiffs have any say, and you will
23 find the right party to as a Defendant on Page 17 of the
24 Complaint. It is basically as if the PCA will submit in
25 the cover page of this claim that Chevron is the Party who

03:19 1 We've addressed this issue in the show-cause proceedings,
2 explaining that those trademarks are subject to two
3 agreements with the company. If I recall correctly, it's
4 Swiss Oil, a company who acquired the ability to produce
5 lubricants under Chevron's trademarks in Ecuador. Those
6 trademarks are subject to two agreements, one of which is
7 royalty-free. This company doesn't pay royalties for the
8 use of those trademarks. The second agreement, and I
9 apologize, but I don't recall the technical names of the
10 Agreements--it's been a while since we briefed these
11 issues.
12 The second agreement is a licensing agreement, if
13 I recall correctly, and that is subject to certain payments
14 depending on the volume of sales of those products, and
15 those payments are capped, if I recall correctly, at
16 \$1.1 million a year. So, other than that cash flow, there
17 is no other economic impact or effect of that seizure.
18 These trademarks have essentially no economic value being
19 subject to a licensing agreement that is royalty-free.
20 One additional note is that, at least as we
21 understand it today, the property of those trademarks has
22 not been transferred to the Plaintiffs yet, and we don't
23 know whether the Plaintiffs are seeking to have those
24 trademarks transferred to them. We just know that no steps
25 have been taken so far to effect the transfer of ownership

03:21 1 over those trademarks to the Plaintiffs.
 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Professor Mayer.
 3 PROFESSOR MAYER: Thank you, Mr. President. As I
 4 did in my part of the opening statement, I will answer
 5 essentially to Professor Paulsson on the issue of lack of
 6 exhaustion of local remedies by Chevron under international
 7 law.
 8 My starting point will be a complete agreement
 9 with what Jan Paulsson wrote on this topic in his excellent
 10 book on denial of justice, which I had the pleasure of
 11 reviewing for the "Revue de l'arbitrage". Two brief
 12 quotations from that book:
 13 First, "The obligation of the State is to
 14 establish and maintain a system which does not deny
 15 justice." That's at Page 108. And the consequence of that
 16 follows at Page 111. "The very definition of the delict of
 17 denial of justice encompasses the notion of exhaustion of
 18 local remedies. There can be no denial before exhaustion."
 19 The Ecuadorian judicial system has not yet arrived
 20 at its decision on the Lago Agrio Litigation. It has not
 21 been given a chance to do so.
 22 Chevron still had remedies available to it--has
 23 remedies available to it in Ecuador, and it had them when
 24 it filed its Request for Arbitration.
 25 Now--and this is the core of the debate--are these

03:24 1 In fact, I leave aside the first one. The first
 2 one was based on the non-vertical nature of a CPA action.
 3 I had answered in the opening, and Jan Paulsson did not
 4 insist in closing; therefore, I immediately come to the
 5 second argument.
 6 The second argument is that once the Judgment is
 7 enforceable, no recourse is capable of redressing the harm.
 8 This is, in fact, a petitio principii without any basis in
 9 international law. There would be irreparable harm if the
 10 Judgment, supposing, of course, it had been obtained by
 11 fraud, had already been rn forced, and there would be no
 12 possibility of getting the money back; or, if it was
 13 certain or at least likely that it would be enforced before
 14 any remedy could prevent it, and there would be no
 15 possibility of getting the money back.
 16 In our case, more than four years after the
 17 first-instance Judgment was rendered, it has not been
 18 enforced anywhere. An attempt in Argentina failed, and an
 19 attempt in Ecuador has just been mentioned. If Chevron had
 20 initiated a CPA action in the hope of obtaining a favorable
 21 decision, such decision would already have been rendered.
 22 And if it was in favor of Chevron, no possibility of
 23 enforcement abroad would exist in the future. The Judgment
 24 would have been nullified, and courts do not enforce
 25 foreign Judgments that have been nullified in their Country

03:23 1 available remedies futile as Chevron contends?
 2 As in my opening remarks, I feel no need to enter
 3 into the tedious debate between "obvious futility" or "no
 4 reasonable possibility of effective redress" as the
 5 appropriate standard for determining if an otherwise
 6 available recourse needs to be exercised prior to accusing
 7 a State of being guilty of denial of justice. I will
 8 consider the standard the Claimants themselves invoke: The
 9 "no reasonable possibility of effective redress" standard.
 10 It is a very high standard. And it implies that, if you
 11 have been ordered by a judgment to pay \$19 billion or
 12 \$9.5 billion, it would be unreasonable not to try even a
 13 small chance of success.
 14 And in addition, you owe it to the State before
 15 accusing its whole judicial system of denial of justice.
 16 As Professor Amerasinghe wrote, and I cannot
 17 resist the temptation of quoting him a second time because
 18 the sentence is both concise and profound, "The sovereignty
 19 of the Respondent State requires that it be given a fair
 20 opportunity of doing justice through its own system."
 21 In the present case, are there good reasons to
 22 think that the still open recourses would still be futile?
 23 Professor Paulsson has made and considering both his
 24 Opening Statement and his Closing Argument--four arguments.
 25 Let me visit them.

03:26 1 of Origin.
 2 Chevron cannot complain that there is now a risk
 3 of actual enforcement precisely because it did not try a
 4 recourse that was available to it.
 5 Professor Paulsson said yesterday morning, and I
 6 quote: "The question of exhaustion must be answered
 7 objectively at the relevant time. It cannot rest on future
 8 possibilities and contingencies." But the relevant time is
 9 precisely now. There would be now no risk of enforcement
 10 if the recourse had been made and if it had proved
 11 successful. We know that it has not been made--one has not
 12 been made, one is still pending. We don't know if it would
 13 have proved successful, but it's simply because the
 14 recourse has not been made.
 15 Ecuador is not, contrary to what Professor
 16 Paulsson argued, "asking Chevron to spend years pursuing
 17 relief and to come back in 2018 or 2019." Ecuador's
 18 position is to say you, Chevron, should have exhausted
 19 local remedies as soon as they were available, and we can
 20 see now that you have not done it and that the delict of
 21 denial of justice does not exist now, since the local
 22 remedies have not been exhausted.
 23 To that, Jan Paulsson objected that there are two
 24 successive appeals possible against a CPA judgment of first
 25 instance, appeals which, first, would have taken years and,

03:28 1 second, would have ended before the National Court of
 2 Justice which allegedly has shown hostility towards
 3 Chevron.
 4 This is wrong on three counts:
 5 First, once a court of appeal would have rendered
 6 its decision supposedly in favor of Chevron, the impugned
 7 judgment would have ceased to be enforceable.
 8 Second, even before that, if the CPA Court of
 9 First Instance had found in favor of Chevron--and that
 10 would have taken on average one year and a half--any
 11 possibility of enforcement abroad would, in practice, have
 12 immediately ceased, and the enforcement actions in the
 13 various countries would have been frozen everywhere.
 14 Third, it is unfair to say that the National Court
 15 of Justice is systematically hostile to Chevron in the Lago
 16 Agrio Case. Let us remember that the National Court of
 17 Justice dismissed the criminal charges brought against two
 18 of Claimants' attorneys. There was, therefore, a fair
 19 chance, not a tiny chance. If a fraud, of course, was
 20 established, then the CPA would have succeeded, and it
 21 would have succeeded in time; that is, before any
 22 enforcement occurred. Which, by the way, dispenses me,
 23 also for the sake of time, to discuss the alternative
 24 argument that I had made in opening based on the obligation
 25 for the Trust to give back the money to Chevron if Chevron

03:32 1 word "consummated" has been used several times, and it's a
 2 very practical word because it's extremely ambiguous. For
 3 Jan Paulsson, the denial of justice was consummated when
 4 the Court of Appeal affirmed the Zambrano Judgment and
 5 certified that Judgment as enforceable. And then it would
 6 "be preposterous" and "grotesque" for Ecuador to invoke the
 7 existence of a remedy which should have been exhausted by
 8 Chevron. And why? Because, I quote: "The refusal of the
 9 higher court to consider evidence of fraud is in itself a
 10 frustrating denial of justice."
 11 There is clearly an error in the reasoning here.
 12 It is one thing to say that not only the Zambrano Judgment,
 13 but also the decisions of the Court of Appeal constitutes a
 14 denial of justice because the latter did not consider the
 15 alleged ghostwriting character of the former.
 16 It is another thing to say that the State itself,
 17 not Judge Zambrano or the Court of Appeal, is guilty of an
 18 international delict of denial of justice which is the
 19 issue at stake here.
 20 When Judgment has to be passed on the judicial
 21 system of the State, all possibilities of recourse offered
 22 by that system must be taken into consideration.
 23 International law requires that the self-styled victim of a
 24 denial of justice establishes two things: One, that a
 25 certain judge or possibly several judges have denied him

03:30 1 had been forced to pay it.
 2 In addition, Chevron had the possibility of
 3 obtaining a Stay of Enforcement by merely posting a bond
 4 with the Court of Appeal. Chevron did not even ask the
 5 Court to fix the amount of the Bond. But it has been
 6 established in these proceedings that, in the practice of
 7 Ecuadorian courts, bonds are fixed in the range of
 8 1 percent to 5 percent of the amount of the Judgment under
 9 appeal, contrary to 1.9 billion U.S. dollars, which
 10 Professor Paulsson mentioned yesterday. I refer the
 11 Tribunal to Dr. Andrade's Second Report, RE-20,
 12 Paragraph 57, Note 84, which is extremely precise and
 13 documented. In the Loewen Case, bond was fixed at
 14 125 percent of the judgment, and Loewen was not able to
 15 pay, and still the Tribunal found that Loewen had not
 16 exhausted the local remedies before accepting a settlement.
 17 That was, of course, an extreme case, and some commentators
 18 have criticized the Award, no one more strongly than Jan
 19 Paulsson yesterday. But in Chevron's case, the bond would
 20 have been of a relatively, of course relatively, modest
 21 amount, and Chevron would not have had any difficulty to
 22 pay.
 23 I come to Professor Paulsson's third argument. It
 24 is that the denial of justice in this case is so egregious
 25 that it must be considered already consummated, and this

03:34 1 justice; two, that all available and effective remedies
 2 have been exhausted.
 3 Even assuming, which we deny, that an extremely
 4 serious denial of justice had occurred, materialized in the
 5 Lago Agrio Judgment and in the decision of the courts of
 6 appeal and in the issuance of a certification of
 7 enforceability, to conclude from that, as Professor
 8 Paulsson does, that the requirement of exhaustion does not
 9 apply, constitutes an intermingling of two distinct
 10 conditions and, in fact, suppresses the requirement of
 11 exhaustion.
 12 Professor Paulsson's fourth and last argument is
 13 that there is not even a tiny chance that an Ecuadorian
 14 Court redresses the harm. Why? Because the whole
 15 judiciary of Ecuador is, "weak, dependent, subjugated."
 16 But it does not suffice to say that, and to repeat it
 17 several times, one has to prove it, and the facts disprove
 18 it. There have been numerous instances in which in
 19 disputes between the Government and Texaco, Texaco won. I
 20 mentioned earlier the dismissal by the National Court of
 21 Justice of criminal charges against two of Chevron's
 22 lawyers. I mentioned other decisions in my opening
 23 remarks, Transcript Page 213.
 24 So, why be so pessimistic? Of course, it's
 25 convenient for Claimants.

03:36 1 Professor Paulsson insisted at length on President
 2 Correa's alleged pressures on the judiciary, insisting that
 3 he himself--President Correa--claims that he is the
 4 judiciary. But the reality is different. Mr. Guerra,
 5 Chevron's star fact witness, disavowed Claimants'
 6 accusations. There was never any interference by the
 7 Executive or anyone else, for that matter, in the Lago
 8 Agrio Case.

9 There is also the accusation that President Correa
 10 demanded that all those involved in the execution of the
 11 1995 Settlement Agreement and the Final Acta be prosecuted.
 12 There was, indeed, a preliminary investigation by the
 13 Prosecutor, but he concluded that the evidence did not
 14 warrant prosecution or even further investigation.
 15 Therefore, either President Correa did not make that demand
 16 and the accusation is slanderous, or he did, and that
 17 proves the independence of the judiciary. And that is what
 18 counts: the independence of the judiciary, not what the
 19 President of the State did or did not do.

20 Now, it is true that Professor Paulsson goes so
 21 far as to say that President Correa's actions constitute in
 22 themselves a denial of justice. Quotation from the
 23 opening: "Why is it not decisive that the Head of State
 24 disaffirms any intention to countenance reconsideration?",
 25 asked Professor Paulsson. It was, of course, a rhetorical

03:40 1 two questions asked by the Tribunal concerning the burden
 2 of proof. One can suppose that the interest of the
 3 Tribunal in these questions is related to the alleged
 4 ghostwriting of the Lago Agrio Judgment, but these
 5 questions are also relevant to the Claimants' accusation
 6 against the State that its whole judiciary is weak and
 7 dependent, and to the burden of proving that, which rests
 8 upon them, the Claimants. We can keep both aspects in
 9 mind.

10 The Arbitral Tribunal's first question is whether
 11 under the lex arbitri, which is Dutch law, the UNCITRAL
 12 Rules or public international law the evidential burden can
 13 shift backwards and forwards.

14 The second question is whether the
 15 balance-of-probabilities standard used in common law is
 16 also applied under Dutch law--lex arbitri--the UNCITRAL
 17 Rules, international law, and if in these systems the
 18 standard changes when the allegations are, if not criminal,
 19 extremely serious. I take both questions together.

20 First, Dutch law. Dutch law on arbitration has no
 21 answer to any of these questions.

22 Second, the UNCITRAL Rules. Article 24 of the
 23 UNCITRAL Rules is the only provision in those Rules that
 24 addresses the issue of burden of proof, and all that it
 25 says is--you see it on the slide--"Each party shall have

03:38 1 question, but, in fact, it is a good question. Why is it
 2 not decisive? It's not decisive because the head of the
 3 State is not the judiciary.

4 In his closing remarks yesterday, Professor
 5 Paulsson said even more explicitly that the Executive can
 6 be guilty of a denial of justice, and the only authority
 7 that Professor Paulsson cited was Professor Paulsson's
 8 book, excellent book, on denial of justice. But even
 9 assuming that his position corresponds to the state of
 10 international law today, that does not tell us which action
 11 by President Correa would constitute, in our case, a denial
 12 of justice. Professor Paulsson mentioned several actions
 13 which he criticized on the part of President Correa, but he
 14 did not pinpoint which of these actions would constitute a
 15 denial of justice.

16 And we were not told either why if a denial of
 17 justice had been made by the Executive, the requirement of
 18 exhaustion of local remedies would not also apply.

19 In conclusion, none of Claimants' attempts to
 20 establish futility presented yesterday by Professor
 21 Paulsson and more generally in the various presentations,
 22 written or oral, by Chevron or by the Claimants is
 23 convincing.

24 Convincing to the required level of conviction,
 25 and I seize this opportunity before closing to answer the

03:42 1 the burden of proving the facts relied on to support his
 2 claim or defense." This provision does not distinguish the
 3 evidential burden from the legal burden, a distinction
 4 which is not made everywhere. Even if it maybe should be.
 5 And it does not address the issue of shifting of the
 6 burden. It does not make distinctions between extremely
 7 serious or less serious allegations. The burden of proof
 8 rests on the Party that makes the allegation, and that is
 9 all. And we know that on the issue of the alleged futility
 10 of a remedy, the burden of proving that futility rests on
 11 the alleged victim.

12 I come to international law. On these issues, it
 13 is not easy to describe. There are essentially
 14 issues--these are essentially issues of judicial practice
 15 from which a unanimous answer cannot easily emerge because
 16 a common law judge will have a different attitude from that
 17 of a civil law judge. For instance, the
 18 balance-of-probabilities standard does not exist in civil
 19 law countries. In those countries, the Party which has the
 20 burden of proof must establish reasonable certainty, which
 21 is a much higher standard.

22 In the Bayindir Award, the standard was taken from
 23 a famous decision of the International Court of Justice,
 24 the Corfu Channel decision. You can see it on the slide.
 25 The proof, says the Tribunal in Bayindir, but also the

03:44 1 Corfu Channel Case, "proof may be drawn from inferences of
 2 fact, provided that they leave no room for reasonable
 3 doubt." No room for reasonable doubt. The standard is
 4 very high. Of course, the issue was about inferences of
 5 fact, but why should evidence based on inferences of fact
 6 be subject to a higher standard than any other kind of
 7 evidence? That one must be particularly cautious because
 8 it is based on reasoning, yes, but that the standard be
 9 higher, no reason for that.

10 And also the standard applies independently of the
 11 more or less serious character of the allegation. But when
 12 we come to particularly serious allegations such as
 13 corruption, the standard is undoubtedly very high. Let us
 14 look at the EDF versus Romania Award at the top, and a
 15 Procedural Order in the same case. The Award reads:
 16 "There is a general consensus among international tribunals
 17 and commentators regarding the need for a high standard of
 18 proof of corruption. The evidence before the Tribunal in
 19 the instant case concerning the alleged solicitation of a
 20 bribe is far from being clear and convincing."

21 And in the Procedural Order, the Tribunal had
 22 said: "Proving corruption is a challenging task in the
 23 absence of admission of liability by the accused person.
 24 It is, therefore, required that every effort be made by the
 25 party raising a charge of corruption to substantiate its

03:47 1 Constitution, an extraordinary action of protection is
 2 available against Judgments of Final Orders by which
 3 constitutional rights were violated by action or omission.
 4 This action shall be brought before the Constitutional
 5 Court.

6 If the Constitutional Court grants any of
 7 Chevron's allegations of due-process violation, it has the
 8 power to overturn, to invalidate the underlying decision on
 9 the grounds that it infringes Chevron's constitutional
 10 rights, and it may remand the case to the corresponding
 11 Court to continue from the point where the violation
 12 occurred.

13 As demonstrated in this slide, Chevron's
 14 accusations related to the violation of the constitutional
 15 rights are precisely the kind of allegations that the
 16 Constitutional Court is called to address and redress.
 17 However, I am urged to clarify that the Constitutional
 18 Court may not consider extrinsic evidence to prove the
 19 alleged violation of a constitutional right as established
 20 by judicial precedent where the Court ruled against the
 21 Plaintiff because the existing record did not contain any
 22 evidence of the alleged constitutional infirmity. As the
 23 Tribunal is well aware, the extraordinary action for
 24 protection filed by Chevron is still pending.
 25 This takes me to the second point. Instead, the

03:46 1 claim." And in this sentence, we can guess that there is
 2 no shifting of the evidential burden since it's the person
 3 accusing that must make every effort to substantiate its
 4 claim.

5 With this, Mr. President and Members of the
 6 Tribunal, I close my part of our presentation, and I give
 7 the floor, with the Tribunal's permission, to Dra. Blanca
 8 Gómez de la Torre.

9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.

10 MS. GÓMEZ de la TORRE: Thank you, Mr. President,
 11 Members of the Tribunal.

12 I will now address the arguments regarding the
 13 exhaustion of local remedies with a special emphasis on the
 14 Collusion Prosecution Act. Therefore, I will divide my
 15 presentation in two parts: The Constitutional Court
 16 provides effective means to redress Chevron's allegations
 17 of due-process violations and other constitutional
 18 guarantees. Two, Chevron has chosen not to exhaust local
 19 remedies for the alleged judicial crime.

20 Regarding my first point, as mentioned in my
 21 Opening Argument and ratified by the Republic's Expert
 22 Dr. Andrade, it is undisputed that the extraordinary action
 23 for protection provides Chevron the effective remedies
 24 regarding violations of due process and other
 25 constitutional guarantees. According to Ecuador's

03:49 1 CPA is the one that provides the exclusive mechanism to
 2 address and effectively redress Chevron's allegations of
 3 ghostwriting and fraud in the Lago Agrio Litigation. The
 4 CPA action could afford Chevron and the Parties accused by
 5 Chevron of fraud a full and actual opportunity to present
 6 its claims to properly put forth its alleged evidence of
 7 ghostwriting and fraud and to participate in a hearing on
 8 its claims. And, if finally proven, the full nullification
 9 of Judge Zambrano's Judgment as well as damages,
 10 imprisonment, and disciplinary proceedings. It is
 11 perfectly clear that the ultima ratio requirement is
 12 satisfied since the CPA is the only available means to
 13 address precisely the kind of infirmities that Chevron
 14 alleged have tainted the Lago Agrio Judgment.

15 This is also confirmed by the Judgment of the
 16 Constitutional Court cited by Chevron's Expert in his
 17 Expert Report, reference RLA-VI(6)(3). In this ruling it
 18 was established that the allegations arising out of
 19 Constitution wide violations, legal certainty right were
 20 filed by the affected party with the Constitutional Court
 21 while the allegations related to the procedural fraud were
 22 filed following a different proceeding under the CPA.

23 Dr. Andrade was correct when asserting that the
 24 action under the CPA is a parallel action, it is not of a
 25 vertical nature.

03:51 1 As to Mr. Paulsson's contention that an effective
 2 CPA action would require several layers of appeal, the
 3 following observations are in order. First, the Tribunal
 4 will recall that a judgment in a CPA action issues on
 5 average 17 months after the filing of the complaint. You
 6 may refer to R-1488, official letter of the Judicial
 7 Council cited in the Respondent's Track 2 Supplemental
 8 Rejoinder.
 9 Claimants have wasted precious time, and continue
 10 to do so.
 11 Second consideration, a CPA Judgment will become
 12 final and enforceable upon affirmance by the first instance
 13 Appellate Court. Mr. Paulsson's suggestion that several
 14 layers of appeal will be required is just wrong.
 15 Moreover, we also note that Appellate Decisions on
 16 CPA actions have historically issued within approximately a
 17 year-and-a-half from the date of the appeal. In fact, a
 18 CPA first-instance Judgment declaring the underlying
 19 Judgment null and void because it was procured by fraud
 20 could effectively shut down and terminate any hope for
 21 recognition of the Judgment in a foreign jurisdiction. Any
 22 contention otherwise is simply fanciful.
 23 As you know, Chevron ignored this last remedy and
 24 decided to bring an arbitration. Chevron's attorney for
 25 their National Court Cassation Appeal knew this remedy very

03:53 1 well. Santiago Andrade, one of its main counsels in
 2 Ecuador and a former judge of the Supreme Court of Ecuador,
 3 in one of his rulings recognized the effectiveness of the
 4 CPA in nullifying decisions based on fraud. Chevron cannot
 5 hide that.
 6 Chevron's counsel should have known better. I
 7 assume they were well aware that, under the applicable law,
 8 the effective means to redress their claim was the CPA, but
 9 yet, they simply decided not to choose this remedy. In the
 10 same way they decided not to post a bond when they filed
 11 the cassation appeal of the National Court to a stay
 12 enforcement of the Judgment pursuant to Ecuadorian law.
 13 In conclusion, it is actually quite simple. For
 14 constitutional violations, the extraordinary action of
 15 protection is the right course of action, and for the
 16 alleged collusion, the CPA is the adequate venue. In both
 17 cases, both means are effective and provide for an adequate
 18 remedy, and they had not been exhausted yet. This Tribunal
 19 is, therefore, under the duty to wait for these remedies to
 20 be exhausted, which is to say that the Tribunal must
 21 provide the Ecuadorian judiciary with an opportunity to
 22 correct any mistake that could have been committed in the
 23 administration of justice in the Lago Agrio Case.
 24 Thank you.
 25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.

03:55 1 Please.
 2 MR. UGARTE: Members of the Tribunal, I will
 3 address why the treaty and denial-of-justice claims founded
 4 on the purported ghostwriting scheme fail at outset due to
 5 international legal principles of exhaustion, in particular
 6 I will briefly respond to the excuses offered by Claimants
 7 during their Opening Statements for why they failed to
 8 invoke local remedies at the trial level concerning such
 9 allegations.
 10 Claimants have been gaming the system with respect
 11 to the Aguinda claim since Day 1, to prevent adjudication
 12 of their responsibility to the Plaintiffs. They burn
 13 through nearly ten years of litigation proceedings in the
 14 United States just to decide the proper forum to adjudicate
 15 the Claims brought by Aguinda and now invoke a release that
 16 supposedly bars these same claims. And now Chevron is
 17 gaming the system once again, with respect to the so-called
 18 "ghostwriting allegations." And you can see that from the
 19 emphasis they placed on what they knew and when. And that
 20 emphasis is remarkably different, depending on the forum in
 21 which Claimants are in.
 22 I want to run through a few slides that concern
 23 Chevron's pre-Judgment allegations of ghostwriting and show
 24 you the contrast of what Chevron told you during their
 25 opening submissions and what they told Judge Kaplan.

03:57 1 In the first slide, you see Chevron downplaying
 2 what Guerra allegedly told Chevron in 2009. They tell you
 3 that, in 2009, Guerra apparently told Chevron he was just
 4 out to fix a motion. But to Judge Kaplan, they said, it
 5 was a massive fraud about fixing the entire case.
 6 Then, as you can see in the next slide, Chevron
 7 told you during opening that Chevron was not even aware
 8 that Zambrano had purportedly struck a deal with the
 9 Plaintiffs themselves but they told Judge Kaplan that they
 10 had received reports which allegedly led Chevron's
 11 attorneys to understand that Judge Zambrano was sure to
 12 strike a deal with Plaintiffs.
 13 Finally, Chevron tells you, well, it's not that we
 14 didn't have a basis to invoke local remedies at the trial
 15 level. We just didn't have a videotape. We didn't have
 16 objective evidence. Well, as you can see from the slide,
 17 Claimants didn't have a videotape when they first told
 18 Judge Kaplan just one day after the Judgment was issued
 19 that Judge Zambrano had allegedly received secret
 20 assistance in drafting the Judgment.
 21 Now, please recall that there is no reliable
 22 evidence that any of the statements I'm referencing in the
 23 slides during my presentation were made by Judge Zambrano.
 24 He did not make any of these statements. All these
 25 statements are supposedly coming to Chevron before the

03:58 1 issuance of the Judgment, either directly or indirectly
 2 from Mr. Guerra or others, but not a judge of the Court.
 3 As my colleagues have demonstrated, the contents of
 4 Mr. Guerra's statements are, indeed, bogus, but let me ask
 5 you, why are Claimants downplaying those allegations about
 6 the supposed statements made directly or indirectly to them
 7 by Judge Guerra before the Judgment was issued? Well, the
 8 answer is clear: Claimants know they cannot successfully
 9 bring a treaty or denial-of-justice claim based on the
 10 purported wrong-doings of a trial judge when they had a
 11 basis to object and recuse or remove that judge. I cited
 12 to all the relevant authority for this proposition during
 13 my opening.
 14 Now, during closing, Professor Paulsson said well,
 15 you should not credit Chevron's own RICO affidavits about
 16 the pre-Judgment events, and he focused on an affidavit
 17 submitted by Mr. Carvajal. Chevron, according to
 18 Professor Paulsson could never have used this affidavit to
 19 recuse Zambrano. He called Mr. Carvajal's Affidavit double
 20 hearsay. Well, I couldn't agree more, it is double
 21 hearsay. The statements originating from Guerra and
 22 Mr. Carvajal's Affidavit about a purported ghostwriting
 23 scheme involving Judge Zambrano are, indeed, bogus and
 24 unreliable hearsay, much like the other lies that Guerra
 25 has made before this Tribunal. But that issue goes to the

04:01 1 forget about these affidavits, they can be ignored as
 2 double hearsay. That is gaming the system, pure and
 3 simple.
 4 Yesterday it was--claimed that Chevron never would
 5 have sat on the information if it knew it would result in a
 6 multi-billion dollar Judgment. This proposition was
 7 insane. It's not insane from the perspective of RICO. A
 8 RICO Plaintiff very well may have no burden to exhaust
 9 local remedies to prevent a supposed pre-Judgment fraud
 10 before it can bring a RICO claim, but that is not the
 11 standard under international law, and Chevron has always
 12 said it has no intention of paying for any Judgment that
 13 comes out of the Ecuadorian courts.
 14 So, it didn't matter what the Judgment said or
 15 didn't say. Indeed, if you look at the timeline, look at
 16 when they filed the RICO complaint. They filed it before
 17 the Lago Agrio Judgment was even issued, and yet in their
 18 RICO complaint, Chevron was already claiming that the
 19 Judgment was going to be fraudulent before the Judgment was
 20 even issued. Well, if they could claim that the Judgment
 21 was going to be fraudulent before the Judgment was issued,
 22 they clearly had grounds to invoke local remedies at the
 23 trial level to prevent the supposed fraud.
 24 But let's put Chevron's motives aside. Chevron's
 25 motives and their deliberate strategic business and

04:00 1 lack of the factual merits, but I'm speaking here about the
 2 timing of these allegations, and the implications that this
 3 has under international law.
 4 And the legal point is simple: Whether this
 5 Affidavit was based on double hearsay or not, if it was
 6 good enough in Chevron's view to provide it to Judge Kaplan
 7 and if it was good enough for Chevron to have a basis to
 8 run into Judge Kaplan's arms to make the ghostwriting
 9 allegations, a mere one day after the Judgment was issued,
 10 then these pre-Judgment allegations surely were good enough
 11 for Chevron to invoke local remedies at the trial level in
 12 Ecuador.
 13 But, of course, the double hearsay point is
 14 irrelevant in any event for purposes of making out my
 15 argument on the doctrine of exhaustion. And why is that?
 16 Because Chevron claims that it had several direct
 17 pre-Judgment contacts in 2009 with Mr. Guerra, where Guerra
 18 boasts that he could influence the outcome of the Judgment.
 19 And you see that from the timeline on the next slide.
 20 Again, the red lines represent the fiction underlying the
 21 ghostwriting claims, and the blue lines represent actual
 22 events.
 23 Now, Chevron cannot be so duplicitous as to say to
 24 Judge Kaplan that the RICO affidavits are persuasive
 25 evidence of ghostwriting and before this Tribunal say

04:02 1 litigation decisions are not Ecuador's responsibility under
 2 international law. All you have to do is review the timing
 3 of when the supposed ghostwriting allegations actually
 4 begin.
 5 And, lastly, I simply want to leave you with the
 6 slides that detail the numerous remedies available to
 7 Chevron to remove a trial judge for bias. And these are on
 8 the next four slides, and I won't take you through all of
 9 the slides. I do want to draw your attention to one remedy
 10 in particular.
 11 Beyond the simple recusal motion for bias, Chevron
 12 also could have invoked Article 109 of the Organic Code of
 13 the Judiciary which had a lower standard. All Chevron had
 14 to do was offer evidence of a solicitation that would cast
 15 doubt on the Court's impartiality to obtain effective
 16 disciplinary relief.
 17 In sum, Ecuador has disproven the bogus claims of
 18 ghostwriting, but if you give credence to these
 19 allegations, you must buy into the whole story. If the
 20 evidence was good enough for three Chevron attorneys to
 21 swear under oath, under penalty of perjury before a United
 22 States Court, then the evidence was good enough to trigger
 23 Chevron's duty to report such allegations to Ecuador's
 24 judicial authorities, which have, indeed, acted swiftly to
 25 recuse judges as was the case with Judge Ordoñez.

04:04 1 Now, Chevron's strategy paid off handsomely for
 2 its RICO purposes, but the result under international law
 3 has to be different. International law places the burden
 4 of bringing such claims forward at the trial level. Under
 5 the doctrine of exhaustion, Chevron had to help itself by
 6 using the effective means it had at the domestic trial
 7 court level to address the supposed ghostwriting
 8 allegations. Their failure to do so is fatal as a matter
 9 of law to all the denial of justice and treaty claims that
 10 rely on these ghostwriting allegations.

11 Members of the Tribunal, with that, I will switch
 12 to a discussion of the Treaty, but I will pause for your
 13 questions, if you have any.

14 ARBITRATOR LOWE: Could I ask if you have anything
 15 to say about Article 113 on your last side, which says that
 16 the disciplinary action shall be exercised sua sponte or
 17 based on a complaint or claim. And does that indicate that
 18 even if they had not raised the claim themselves, it could
 19 have been raised by someone else?

20 MR. UGARTE: That would appear to be the case but
 21 I would have to reserve the right to come back to you to
 22 give you a definitive answer, if I could.

23 Thank you.

24 Members of the Tribunal, at this juncture of the
 25 proceedings, I wish to take a step back by providing a

04:07 1 obligation exists under the Treaty. The terms "investor"
 2 and "investment" simply cannot be used synonymously for
 3 purposes of determining liability. Ecuador's treatment of
 4 an investor may or may not be relevant but the treatment
 5 afforded by Ecuador towards the investment at issue is
 6 inevitably the key issue in determining liability here.

7 With that as a preliminary comment, Ecuador
 8 submits that, to establish liability, Chevron must prove
 9 the following three elements.

10 First, Chevron must prove as a factual matter that
 11 Ecuador engaged in the conduct of which Ecuador is accused.
 12 Second, Chevron must prove that Ecuador's conduct fell
 13 below the Treaty's substantive standards of treatment and,
 14 third, Chevron must prove that Ecuador's conduct harmed an
 15 investment that is owned or controlled by Chevron. And
 16 these elements are derived from a plain reading of each of
 17 the substantive provisions of Article II of the Treaty that
 18 are at issue in this arbitration.

19 TexPet, for its part must also individually
 20 satisfy each of these three elements to establish Ecuador's
 21 liability vis-à-vis TexPet. Now, Claimants come nowhere
 22 close to establishing all three elements for any of their
 23 Treaty claims or denial-of-justice claims for that matter.

24 In that regard, I want to comment on one of the
 25 reasons why Claimants cannot establish the last element.

04:05 1 roadmap of the basic elements that Claimants must satisfy
 2 to establish liability under the Treaty.

3 As a prefatory matter, this Treaty requires
 4 Ecuador to afford certain treatment towards investments,
 5 not investors. For example, as you see in the slide before
 6 you under Article II of the Treaty, Ecuador must afford
 7 fair and equitable treatment to investments. There is no
 8 reference to investors in the substantive provisions of the
 9 Treaty. Thus, for Chevron to allege that Chevron itself
 10 has suffered a purported violation of due process in the
 11 abstract or some other injury at the hands of Ecuador, is
 12 insufficient to establish liability under the Treaty.
 13 Chevron nevertheless intermingles the concept of an
 14 investment and an investor in its pleadings as if these
 15 terms were synonymous, for example, in the slide before
 16 you. Chevron alleges that the Treaty requires Ecuador to
 17 treat foreign investors fairly and equitably and that
 18 Ecuador must supposedly give investors full protection and
 19 security.

20 Similarly, in the next slide, Claimants also
 21 repeat this mistaken assumption elsewhere in their
 22 pleadings by stating that Article II of the U.S.-Ecuador
 23 Treaty contains substantive protections that Ecuador must
 24 provide to a foreign investor.

25 Now, I think we can all agree that no such

04:08 1 This is the element that requires Chevron to show some
 2 nexus between the purported misconduct and a harm to its
 3 investment, and this is a key issue because if the
 4 investment upon which Claimants' treaty claims are grounded
 5 does not exist or was not harmed in the Lago Agrio
 6 Litigation, then the Claimants' investment treaty claims
 7 necessarily fail.

8 So, what is that investment? There is only one
 9 investment that Claimants say was actually harmed by
 10 Ecuador. That investment is the bundle of contract rights
 11 contained in various Settlement Agreements, particularly
 12 the 1995 Settlement Agreement. Each and every treaty
 13 breach pled by Claimants is grounded upon their claim that
 14 Ecuador injured--somehow injured the Claimants' contractual
 15 rights under the Settlement Agreements. Take, for example,
 16 Paragraph 539 of their Merits Memorial, where Claimants
 17 refer to the very purpose of this arbitration as protecting
 18 the investment represented by the rights they say exist
 19 under the Settlement Agreements.

20 What you will not see anywhere in Claimants'
 21 Treaty breach discussion is a reference to the 1973
 22 Agreement. Claimants discussed the 1973 Agreement in
 23 relation to this Tribunal's purported jurisdiction, but
 24 Claimants never discuss, much less establish, how their
 25 supposed rights under the 1973 Agreement were breached or

04:10 1 harmed by Ecuador in relation to the Lago Agrio Litigation.
 2 Indeed, not a single reference is made to the 1973
 3 Agreement in Claimants' Request for Relief.
 4 In sum, all of Claimants' treaty breaches are
 5 grounded solely upon the investment represented by the
 6 bundle of supposed contract rights that Claimants purport
 7 to have under the Settlement Agreements. So, let's
 8 identify the rights that actually exist under the 1995
 9 Settlement Agreement based on the Tribunal's findings to
 10 date.
 11 When this arbitration began, Claimants had
 12 asserted that the Settlement Agreements contained at least
 13 four contractual rights. They claimed that under the
 14 Settlement Agreements, Claimants had a contractual right to
 15 be defended, to be held harmless, to be indemnified and to
 16 be released by the Government of Ecuador in relation to the
 17 Lago Agrio Claims. The Tribunal has since stated that the
 18 first three of these contract rights simply do not exist.
 19 The Tribunal found that there is no express contractual
 20 provision in the '95 Settlement Agreement that obligated
 21 Ecuador to defend, indemnify or hold Claimants harmless
 22 from any liability or obligation, period. As you can see
 23 from Paragraph 79 of the First Partial Award.
 24 Now, this finding is extremely significant. If
 25 the underlying contract rights that constitute the

04:13 1 that they obtained. The doctrine of good faith does not
 2 expand the actual rights contained in the Settlement
 3 Agreement.
 4 Clearly, the Government of Ecuador has not
 5 breached the Release. The Government never sued Chevron
 6 nor TexPet, nor can it be seriously maintained that simply
 7 because an Ecuadorian court interprets the scope of the
 8 Release at the request of Chevron and makes findings in
 9 that regard, that this somehow constitutes a breach of
 10 contract giving rise to an umbrella clause claim. A local
 11 court's interpretation of a contract governed by domestic
 12 law cannot be said to be a breach of that contract, much
 13 less a violation of an umbrella clause.
 14 Finally, and most importantly, what standard of
 15 review is this Tribunal to use to evaluate the scope of the
 16 Release with respect to the remaining treaty claims?
 17 In reviewing the scope of the Release, of course,
 18 this Tribunal does not sit here as a court of appeal, as
 19 everyone in this room has conceded. The Tribunal cannot
 20 substitute its Judgment for that of the Ecuadorian courts
 21 on this local law issue. The issue before this Tribunal is
 22 not whether the Ecuadorian courts interpreted the scope of
 23 the Release correctly. Rather, this Tribunal must only
 24 determine whether the Court's interpretation of the scope
 25 and their finding that the Lago Agrio Claims and the Lago

04:11 1 foundation of Claimants investment treaty claims do not
 2 exist in the first place, the Treaty claims fall away on
 3 their own terms.
 4 Furthermore, this finding means that the last
 5 remaining contract right whose purported breach or injury
 6 gives rise to all of Claimants' treaty claims is the
 7 Release contained in the Settlement Agreements. In other
 8 words, Claimants' treaty claims are entirely dependent on
 9 Claimants' showing that Ecuador somehow injured the
 10 investment represented by the Release rights contained in
 11 the Settlement Agreement. Whether the Release rights were
 12 undermined, of course, depends on the scope of the Release,
 13 and whether it is truly an ergo omnes supernatural release
 14 broad enough to cover every man, woman, and child who
 15 stands in harm's way as Claimants allege.
 16 With that in mind, let me briefly comment on how
 17 the Tribunal should assess the issue of the scope of the
 18 Release. Before doing so, let me say that this Tribunal
 19 should readily discard any claim that there has been an
 20 actual breach of the '95 Settlement Agreement under
 21 domestic law, much less a breach of the umbrella clause,
 22 and this finding could be made irrespective of the scope of
 23 the Release. This is because no matter the scope of the
 24 Release, Claimants cannot establish that there has been any
 25 conduct of the State of Ecuador which breached the Release

04:14 1 Agrio Judgment were not barred thereby was an
 2 interpretation that can be considered within the
 3 juridically possible. Or, to use the words of the Mondev
 4 Tribunal, this Tribunal should only review the decision of
 5 the courts of Ecuador concerning the scope of the Release
 6 to determine if their decision was clearly improper and
 7 discreditable.
 8 And, of course, the opinions of the higher courts
 9 of Ecuador, particularly that of the National Court, on the
 10 scope of the Release was well within the bounds of the
 11 juridically possible. It was far more than that. It was
 12 the only correct finding. Far from being outside the
 13 juridically possible, many of the findings of the National
 14 Court in this respect are in sync with the Tribunal's own
 15 decision in Track 1B of March 2015 insofar as the Tribunal
 16 decided that the Lago Agrio Complaint included individual
 17 claims resting upon individual rights, that simply did not
 18 fall within the scope of the '95 Settlement Agreement as
 19 invoked by Claimants.
 20 Under these circumstances, the Ecuadorian court's
 21 decision on the scope of the Release was clearly a decision
 22 within the bounds of the juridically possible under
 23 principles of international law, and that finding alone
 24 should end this Tribunal's task.
 25 A finding binding by this Tribunal that the ruling

04:15 1 of the appellate or National Court on the scope of the
 2 Release was proper under international law necessarily
 3 means that the actual Release rights under the '95
 4 Settlement Agreement were simply not implicated much less
 5 harmed by the Lago Agrio Litigation. This finding would
 6 remove the last pillar or the last investment propping up
 7 all of Claimants' treaty claims. Without an injury to an
 8 investment, there can be no breach of an investment treaty,
 9 and the Tribunal need not convert itself into a forensic
 10 task force to get to this conclusion.

11 Now, Ecuador has demonstrated that Claimants'
 12 factual allegations have failed. There was no
 13 ghostwriting. There was no due-process violations giving
 14 rise to an international breach. And for this reason
 15 Claimants' treaty claims also fail. But the Tribunal need
 16 not start there. It may get to the same conclusion by
 17 issuing a proper finding with respect to the scope of the
 18 Release.

19 And I leave you with a few passages from the
 20 National Court's decision that you can review at your
 21 leisure where the National Court finds that the Release
 22 could not have barred the Claims asserted by the Lago Agrio
 23 Plaintiffs. And many of these findings concerning the
 24 Release, of course, are also useful in debunking the
 25 analysis presented by Claimants on the Track 1 issues.

04:18 1 provisions, and in relation to the specific treaty at issue
 2 there is simply no evidence that the U.S. and Ecuador
 3 intended to jettison well-established international
 4 principles that have long been held to apply when
 5 evaluating the conduct of a State's judicial system such as
 6 the doctrine of exhaustion.

7 Numerous investment tribunals have found that the
 8 denial of justice principles apply when evaluating
 9 investment treaty claims that hinge on the conduct of a
 10 State's judicial system, including *Mondev*, *Loewen*, *Jan de*
 11 *Nul*, *Pantechniki* and others. And, of course, the *Duke*
 12 *Energy Award* where the Tribunal interpreted the very Treaty
 13 at issue here.

14 I will not repeat the holdings in those cases, but
 15 will simply leave you with the pertinent passages from the
 16 *Jan de Nul* and *Mondev* Decisions, which address the
 17 Tribunal's questions here.

18 I will emphasize that the answer to the Tribunal's
 19 question should not be influenced by the fact that the
 20 terms "denial of justice" and "customary international law"
 21 are not expressly referenced in the present Treaty because
 22 investment treaties are not interpreted in a vacuum.

23 Indeed, both sides agree that the Vienna
 24 Convention applies to the interpretation of the present
 25 Treaty, and Article 31.3(c) of the Vienna Convention

04:17 1 You will see in these slides examples of the
 2 passages where the National Court drew a distinction
 3 between diffuse rights and collective rights, and where the
 4 National Court found that the object of and the Parties to
 5 the 1995 Settlement Agreement were different than those
 6 involved in the Lago Agrio Litigation.

7 Members of the Tribunal, I will now address the
 8 two questions raised by you at the end of last week that
 9 concerned the scope of Ecuador's obligations under the
 10 Treaty.

11 The first of the these questions is whether the
 12 Treaty's other standards of protection such as the
 13 fair-and-equitable-treatment provision bring any relevant
 14 additional protection to the Claimants' case on denial of
 15 justice or should you be primarily focused on effective
 16 means and denial-of-justice principles.

17 The first comment to make in addressing this
 18 question of the Tribunal is that Claimants' entire case is,
 19 in fact, inextricably predicated on the acts of the
 20 judiciary of Ecuador as we have established during our
 21 Opening Statement and in our written submissions. So, the
 22 context in which the Tribunal's question arises is clearly
 23 paramount.

24 Now, naturally, the Tribunal is bound to evaluate
 25 Claimants' case by application of the governing treaty

04:20 1 requires a tribunal to consider "any relevant rules of
 2 international law applicable in the relations between the
 3 parties," which includes relevant rules of customary
 4 international law as was found by the ICJ in the *Oil*
 5 *Platforms Case*.

6 That rules of customary international law are to
 7 be used to interpret the scope of Ecuador's treaty
 8 obligations should reinforce the conclusion that the
 9 Treaty's other standards do not afford broader protections
 10 than a claim for denial of justice in light of the specific
 11 claims pled here.

12 Indeed, the same essential view as expressed by
 13 Professor Paulsson in his treatise on denial of justice
 14 where he states: "The elements of the delict of denial of
 15 justice tend to reappear as treaty provisions, for example
 16 when they proscribe 'discrimination' or when they require
 17 'fair and equitable treatment.' Thus, a complainant before
 18 an international tribunal may allege that a treaty has been
 19 breached by reference to its terms without invoking the
 20 doctrine of denial of justice by name. When the alleged
 21 breach has been committed by a judicial body, however, an
 22 assessment of discrimination or unfairness or protection
 23 immediately invites reference to the way such general
 24 notions have been understood in the context of denial of
 25 justice."

04:21 1 Turning to the second question posed by the
 2 Tribunal last week, this question concerned whether the
 3 effective means provision provides broader protection for
 4 an investor than denial of justice. And you specifically
 5 asked Respondent whether it was common ground between the
 6 Parties that the requirement to exhaust local remedies is
 7 the same--excuse me, and you specifically asked Respondent
 8 whether it was common ground between the Parties that the
 9 requirement to exhaust local remedies is the same in light
 10 of the reference to the Commercial Cases Partial Award.
 11 The short answer is that the protections afforded
 12 under the effective means obligation under the Treaty and
 13 denial of justice are the same. And this was the sum and
 14 substance of the findings made, for example, by the
 15 Tribunal in Duke Energy versus Ecuador with respect to the
 16 very same treaty at issue here.
 17 Now, it is true that the Tribunal in the
 18 Commercial Cases Award interpreted the effective means
 19 provision in this Treaty, and it professed that the
 20 effective means provision may potentially offer slightly
 21 broader protection than the protection afforded under
 22 principles of denial of justice.
 23 However, I would submit that the Commercial Cases
 24 Decision has to be assessed on two levels. The first level
 25 concerns the formulation of the effective means test as

04:24 1 the Tribunal between Article II(7) and denial-of-justice
 2 principles appears to have been immaterial. Whatever space
 3 it intended to create between the two standards cannot be
 4 said to have been material. The investor still had to
 5 exhaust all remedies. And Ecuador certainly agrees with
 6 the Commercial Cases Award to the extent it held that the
 7 investor was required to exhaust all available remedies
 8 before a breach of Article II(7) could potentially arise.
 9 Finally, I offer some observations on the comments
 10 made by Claimants yesterday in relation to the treaty
 11 claims.
 12 Yesterday, we saw Professor Paulsson backpedaling
 13 to dissuade the Tribunal from relying on the highly
 14 pertinent Loewen Case. Professor Paulsson now says the
 15 Loewen Case is wrong and should be forgotten. But, Members
 16 of the Tribunal, this case was introduced into this
 17 arbitration by Claimants as legal authority CLA-44, and
 18 indeed Professor Paulsson himself referenced the Loewen
 19 opinion in his opening slides just two weeks ago at
 20 Slide 173.
 21 Despite Professor Paulsson's disavowal yesterday,
 22 the Loewen Decision is still very pertinent and highly
 23 instructive in this case. Of course, in his book on denial
 24 of justice at Page 107, Professor Paulsson professed that
 25 the Loewen Tribunal was surely right insofar as exhaustion

04:23 1 articulated by the Commercial Cases Tribunal. The
 2 Commercial Cases Tribunal found that Article II(7)
 3 constituted lex specialis. Ecuador disagrees that Article
 4 II(7) is lex specialis.
 5 Furthermore, to the extent that the Commercial
 6 Cases Award intended to somehow suggest that the
 7 requirement of exhaustion under denial of justice and the
 8 effective means provision are different, Ecuador submits
 9 that that finding must be wrong. That decision cuts
 10 against many other decisions and authorities that hold that
 11 investment treaty provisions apply denial-of-justice
 12 principles when evaluating judicial conduct, and I refer
 13 you to the authorities I cited during my opening
 14 submissions and our discussion of Article II(7) in our
 15 pleadings.
 16 The second level of analysis of the Commercial
 17 Cases Partial Award is what the Commercial Cases Tribunal,
 18 in fact, actually required by way of exhaustion, and that
 19 is all that matters here. Despite its unfounded
 20 articulation of a qualified exhaustion requirement, in
 21 practice, the Commercial Cases Tribunal nevertheless went
 22 on to hold that the investor still had a duty under the
 23 effective means provision to exhaust all available
 24 remedies.
 25 So, in the end, the apparent distinction drawn by

04:26 1 is required as an element to establish a breach of treaty
 2 claims that hinge on judicial conduct, and I showed you
 3 this quote in the slides displayed during our Opening
 4 Statement.
 5 So, let's examine why Claimants suddenly say that
 6 Loewen belongs in the past and should be forgotten.
 7 Professor Paulsson asks you to imagine what the Loewen
 8 Tribunal would have done in the circumstances of this case.
 9 Would it have required Chevron to exhaust further remedies?
 10 And the answer is, of course, yes. Professor Paulsson
 11 draws distinctions between the Loewen Case and the
 12 case--or, should I say, the allegations of Chevron in this
 13 case--but those distinctions don't withstand scrutiny.
 14 For example, first, Professor Paulsson claimed
 15 that the outrage at issue in Loewen was confined to the
 16 lower court, but that's not true. Paragraph 6 of the
 17 Loewen Decision indicates that after the trial court
 18 affirmed the jury's verdict and denied Loewen's petition to
 19 reduce the bond that would have stayed enforcement of that
 20 verdict, the highest court of Mississippi, the Mississippi
 21 Supreme Court, thereafter also refused to reduce the appeal
 22 bond. Indeed, the Supreme Court of Mississippi even
 23 dismissed Loewen's motion for stay of execution of the
 24 Judgment without offering even a single reason for doing
 25 so, as you can see from Paragraph 196 of the Loewen Award.

04:27 1 In contrast here, you have Ecuador's highest court
2 reducing the Judgment and offering over 200 pages of
3 reasoned analysis. The Loewen--that Loewen based its
4 treaty claims on the conduct of both the trial court and
5 the Mississippi Supreme Court is also apparent from
6 Paragraph 52 of that award.

7 Indeed, the investor's situation in Loewen was far
8 more precarious than what Chevron alleges here, because, in
9 Loewen, the investor had significant in-State assets.
10 Loewen had assets in Mississippi and enforcement was
11 imminent in Mississippi unless it could find a way to
12 prevent immediate execution of the Judgment, such as by
13 filing for reorganization under the U.S. bankruptcy laws.

14 Now, Professor Paulsson likes to refer to the
15 notion that Ecuador's courts are powerless to prevent
16 international enforcement, but that is a red herring under
17 the present circumstances of this case. Chevron is crying
18 wolf because of foreign enforcement proceedings that are
19 now forestalled. But imagine what Chevron would be saying
20 if it had significant assets in Ecuador where the Judgment
21 could be enforced immediately by the very courts that
22 Chevron so readily denigrates and claims as corrupt.

23 Chevron is essentially Judgment-proof in Ecuador.
24 It is hard to see how the vague risk that Chevron faces of
25 an international enforcement helps Chevron here, when the

04:30 1 were perhaps not qualified to comment on principles of
2 international law. Well, perhaps the arbitrators could be
3 excused for not realizing their own limitations because,
4 after all, they relied upon the opinions of Professor
5 Greenwood, whom they cited frequently in their Award. Nor
6 is the issue of purported obiter dicta relevant here.
7 Loewen is no more binding on this Tribunal than any other
8 investment Award, but the Loewen Decision as well as
9 Professor Greenwood's opinions are persuasive. Indeed, you
10 will find Professor Greenwood's opinions support each of
11 the points on exhaustion and denial of justice made by
12 Claimants during our opening submissions.

13 And, finally, needless to say, I confirm that
14 Ecuador has no objection to the Tribunal's request to
15 review Professor Greenwood's opinion and the other
16 authorities' reference last Friday by the Tribunal that are
17 not presently in the record. And with that I close my
18 submissions.

19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: We would like to chase you up
20 on the last comment. There was Professor Greenwood who
21 was--Sir Robert Jennings. What other Experts gave Expert
22 evidence in Loewen?

23 MR. UGARTE: I believe there was another Expert
24 but those were the two you referenced, I believe, in your
25 Friday--and there was--

04:29 1 Loewen Tribunal found that even imminent in-State
2 enforcement by the Mississippi courts did not excuse
3 Loewen's duty to pursue other remedies. And I refer you to
4 Paragraph 208 of that decision, where the Tribunal makes
5 clear that Loewen had major concerns over the enforcement
6 of its in-State assets. Indeed, Loewen's situation was far
7 worse. So dire were the circumstances that Loewen was
8 considering filing for reorganization to forestall
9 immediate enforcement.

10 Chevron does not appear to be seeking bankruptcy
11 protection due to the risk of foreign enforcement.

12 Nor by relying on Loewen does Ecuador accept
13 Claimants' characterization of the Ecuadorian Judgment nor
14 Claimants' characterization of the behavior of the higher
15 courts of Ecuador nor Claimants' speculation that the
16 courts of Ecuador engaged in some massive conspiracy,
17 abiding by President Correa's every whims.

18 Despite the hyperbole offered by Claimants, in the
19 end you will see that there is a large gap which exists
20 between the speculation offered by Claimants and the lack
21 of any evidence that Ecuador's judiciary actually received,
22 much less heeded, the statements, the supposed statements,
23 of President Correa.

24 Claimants yesterday also commented that a major
25 reason you should ignore Loewen is that the arbitrators

04:32 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yeah, but it was dot-dot-dot
2 question. Was there another one?

3 MR. UGARTE: A dot-dot-dot question. There are
4 others, and I don't know them offhand, but I will--surely,
5 I think, we are referring to all the expert opinions in
6 Loewen. From Ecuador's perspective, those are certainly--

7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: This applies, really, to both
8 sides. We are really asking you to check what other expert
9 opinions were relevant to this issue generally. And we are
10 also asking for copies, because we don't have a
11 photocopying machine in our little room to my right.

12 MR. UGARTE: Yes.

13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: But it doesn't have to be done
14 tonight.

15 MR. UGARTE: I'm sure we could coordinate with our
16 colleagues.

17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Also, do you remember you also,
18 I think on the Respondent's side, introduced Professor
19 Greenwood's article contribution, but we didn't have the
20 whole article. We asked you for the full copy.

21 MR. UGARTE: Duly noted. We'll also follow up on
22 that point as well.

23 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Again, it doesn't have to be
24 tonight, but we do need it.

25 MR. UGARTE: Thank you.

04:33 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 2 MR. UGARTE: Thank you.
 3 ARBITRATOR LOWE: I've got another question which
 4 came out of your presentation, but is probably better
 5 addressed to Professor Mayer.
 6 There is a constitutional right to due process,
 7 and we have been pointed to the CPA and Article 109 of the
 8 Organic Code of the judiciary which Respondent says offer
 9 the Claimants the opportunity of seeking a remedy.
 10 My question is are there any circumstances in
 11 which there is a duty on the State to take positive steps
 12 to investigate allegations of fraud in the judiciary? And
 13 is there any circumstance in which there is that positive
 14 duty in addition to the availability or whatever legal
 15 consequences flow from the availability of the remedy which
 16 the Claimants could pursue?
 17 PROFESSOR MAYER: Your question is not under
 18 Ecuadorian law but under international law?
 19 ARBITRATOR LOWE: Yes.
 20 I think it's a question of what is entailed by the
 21 denial of justice, whether it's always sufficient to
 22 provide the possibility of remedies that could be pursued
 23 by an individual company which considers itself to have
 24 been injured, or whether there are circumstances in which
 25 the State is under a positive duty to take steps on its own

04:50 1 MR. SILVA ROMERO: Just to tell you that the full
 2 version of the GEA Award is on record, and the reference
 3 number is RLA-648.
 4 Thank you. Thank you, Mr. Bloom.
 5 MR. BRAVIN: Mr. President, Members of the
 6 Tribunal, we turn now to the Claimants' requested remedies.
 7 We have shown in our written and oral submissions that
 8 Claimants have failed to prove their allegations of the
 9 denial of justice in a treaty breach, and we have shown
 10 that the applicable international law, if correctly
 11 applied, will not sustain a decision that Ecuador is liable
 12 to the Claimants in any respect. But for this discussion
 13 let's assume arguendo that the Tribunal finds some basis
 14 for a finding of liability.
 15 What then? Well, Claimants ask the Tribunal to
 16 grant three types of remedies. These include declaratory,
 17 injunctive and monetary relief. Specifically ten separate
 18 Declarations, a half dozen injunctive orders, and monetary
 19 compensation in an amount yet to be determined. Yesterday,
 20 Mr. Kehoe indicated that Chevron's claim for monetary
 21 compensation is an issue for Track 3, and we agree.
 22 Accordingly, I will limit my remarks to Claimants' requests
 23 for declaratory and injunctive relief.
 24 As indicated in the next slide, Claimants have
 25 asked for ten different declarations, and there's

04:34 1 initiative in order to maintain a fair system of justice.
 2 PROFESSOR MAYER: Well, I'm not in a position to
 3 make an answer that I would be certain that corresponds to
 4 the truth in international law now. So, I suggest that we
 5 answer your question in the framework of the Post-Hearing
 6 Brief, if there are Post-Hearing Briefs.
 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Who is next?
 8 MR. BLOOM: We're done down to our last 45
 9 minutes. Shall we go until conclusion?
 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I think we need a 10-minute
 11 break.
 12 MR. BLOOM: Okay.
 13 (Brief recess.)
 14 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
 15 Mr. Bloom.
 16 MR. BLOOM: I'm going to turn the floor over to
 17 Mr. Silva Romero first, who's got a response or a
 18 clarification for the Tribunal, and then I would ask him to
 19 turn the floor over to my partner Mark Bravin for a
 20 20-minute presentation on remedies, and then we'll turn to
 21 the final tranche, which is answering the remaining
 22 questions that the Tribunal had.
 23 MR. SILVA ROMERO: Thank you, Mr. President. The
 24 promotion was temporary, as you can see.
 25 (Laughter.)

04:52 1 considerable overlap among the ten. I will just briefly
 2 summarize a few of them.
 3 First, Chevron declares or asks for a declaration
 4 that Ecuador has committed a denial of justice under
 5 international law and has breached the provisions of the
 6 Treaty. If the Tribunal were to conclude that Claimants
 7 have proved these alleged breaches of international law, a
 8 declaration to that effect would be a logical and customary
 9 part of the Tribunal's Award.
 10 The second proposed Declaration merely repeats the
 11 first, but only as to Treaty breach.
 12 The third proposed Declaration is something
 13 altogether different. Claimants ask the Tribunal to
 14 declare that the Lago Agrio Court lacked jurisdiction to
 15 adjudicate the Claims of the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs. As we
 16 explained this morning, that proposal is evidence of
 17 Claimants' bad faith and, worse, of fraud on the courts of
 18 the United States. They procured the transfer of the case
 19 from New York to Ecuador based on their promise not to
 20 challenge jurisdiction, and yet here they are with a
 21 scandalous proposal that should be rejected out of hand.
 22 The fourth declaration merely restates the first
 23 one, but this time as to denial of justice. And Items 5,
 24 6, 7, and 9 on their list are different formulations of the
 25 same proposed Declaration, but this time that the Lago

<p>Sheet 61</p> <p style="text-align: right;">3013</p> <p>04:54 1 Agrio Judgment is a nullity and may not be enforced in the 2 courts of Ecuador or any nation. I'll come back to this 3 nullification remedy in a few moments. 4 Item 8 on their list proposes that the Judgment be 5 declared contrary to international public policy. It is 6 subsumed in the first requested Declaration. 7 And then finally, Item 10 asks for a declaration 8 that Ecuador must indemnify Claimants for any amount 9 collected from them by the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs. And 10 again, I will come back to that in a bit. 11 For three separate reasons, the Tribunal should 12 reject Claimants' requests for the nullification remedy. 13 First, awarding such remedies would constitute an 14 unnecessary interference with Ecuador's sovereignty. It 15 would have far-reaching consequences for the Republic, for 16 its system of law, and for its national and international 17 legal obligations to its citizens. It's a little bit like 18 the Star Trek imperative not to interfere with a foreign 19 civilization at the risk of making one small change and 20 throwing the entire culture and system into havoc. 21 The Tribunal may declare that there has been a 22 breach of international law, leaving others to work out the 23 consequences of such a breach, and as the question from the 24 Tribunal posed on Friday, that is within the scope of the 25 Tribunal's mandate. It is within the scope of the Treaty,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">3015</p> <p>04:58 1 without a sentiment of undue interference with its 2 sovereignty." 3 The principle in play in the LG&E Case applies 4 equally here, where we're talking about a judicial system, 5 and the Claimants request that this Tribunal go beyond its 6 remit and impose obligations that have effects far beyond 7 what Claimants assert to be their rights in connection with 8 their alleged claims of a denial of justice and a breach of 9 the Treaty. 10 Second, the requested remedies would 11 overcompensate Claimants. Claimants cite the correct 12 principle of international law as expressed in Chorzów 13 Factory Case; and as we have in the next slide, the quote 14 is, "Reparation must, as far as possible, wipe out all the 15 consequences of the illegal act and re-establish the 16 situation which would, in all probability, have existed if 17 that act had not been committed." There really is no 18 genuine dispute about what the Court was talking about. 19 They were not talking about taking the Parties back to some 20 time in history before the events occurred. They were 21 talking about compensation, reparation, taking the 22 situation as it was found, and making adjustments so that 23 the effects of the illegal act are wiped out, but not the 24 effects of the entire legal process. 25 The proposed nullification remedy simply goes too</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">3014</p> <p>04:56 1 but the same cannot be said for declarations of nullity and 2 the injunctive relief that Claimants seek. 3 Indeed, in response to the Tribunal's invitation 4 on Friday, Claimants provided no precedent whatsoever for 5 the remedies in an investor-State arbitration that they 6 seek here. We have found none. 7 State Parties to bilateral investment treaties 8 consent to arbitrate claims of investors of the other State 9 Party when they assert breaches of treaty obligations, but 10 the consent is circumscribed. The jurisdiction conferred 11 by those treaties on a duly constituted arbitral tribunal 12 are similarly limited. The Tribunal should be wary of 13 Claimants' request that it holdly go where no arbitral 14 tribunal has gone before by granting remedies that 15 improperly interfere with Ecuador's sovereignty. 16 There is on the next slide a quote from the 17 decision in LG&E. Go back one, please. The Tribunal in 18 LG&E versus Argentina, RLA-Slide 103, Paragraph 87, states, 19 and I quote: "Likewise, if approached as restitution, the 20 Tribunal cannot go beyond its fiat in the Decision on 21 Liability. The judicial restitution required in this case 22 would imply modification of the current legal situation by 23 annulling or enacting legislative and administrative 24 measures that make over the effect of the legislation in 25 breach. The Tribunal cannot compel Argentina to do so</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">3016</p> <p>05:00 1 far. It would overcompensate the Claimants. In his book 2 on denial of justice, Professor Paulsson explained why that 3 is so. 4 On the next slide, please. 5 And I'm quoting: "The Tribunal must recognize 6 that if the Complainant's case had been given a completely 7 fair hearing, its case may have been a one poor one in any 8 event. Its defenses may have had little or no chance of 9 complete success even in the absence of a denial of 10 justice. That is a fair and accurate statement of the 11 principle in play in this case." 12 But we heard from Professor Paulsson yesterday 13 that his clients should get a better result than what his 14 treatise explains is the appropriate remedy for a denial of 15 justice. He asks this Tribunal to put aside the dictate of 16 the Chorzów Factory Case and to revise the applicable 17 principle of international law so that his client escapes 18 the legal consequences of their wrongful conduct for which 19 they are strictly liable under Ecuadorian law. 20 Mr. President, with due respect to Professor 21 Paulsson, both as a scholar and as an advocate, that 22 position is plainly wrong. If the Tribunal concludes that 23 the Lago Agrio Court Judgment is tainted by illegal acts, 24 it must not grant reparation that puts Chevron in a better 25 position than it would have been if there had been no</p>

05:01 1 illegal acts. It must reject Chevron's invitation to throw
 2 out the baby with the bath water.
 3 Third, Claimants' unclean hands in this
 4 arbitration preclude or at least militates strongly against
 5 the equitable relief they seek. The maxim of Roman law
 6 cited by my colleague Eduardo Silva Romero is a ground for
 7 dismissing Chevron's claims for lack of jurisdiction, but
 8 that maxim also applies when the Tribunal is considering
 9 what remedies to award. The fact that the Claimants come
 10 before this Tribunal with unclean hands has been
 11 demonstrated without doubt.
 12 My colleague Mr. Leonard described how Chevron
 13 perpetrated a fraud by procuring the transfer of the
 14 Aguinda Case to Ecuador after ten years of hard-fought and
 15 expensive litigation, based on a false promise to submit to
 16 the jurisdiction of the Ecuadorian courts. And as I noted
 17 a few moments ago, from Item 3 of the requested declaratory
 18 relief, Chevron even now is continuing to perpetrate that
 19 fraud by asking for a declaration by this Tribunal that the
 20 Lago Agrio Court had no jurisdiction to decide the case. I
 21 just wonder what Chevron would have to say to the Second
 22 Circuit if it were to take this argument back to the Court
 23 today, and I wonder what the Court would say in response.
 24 Mr. Ewing outlined Chevron's frauds in the Lago
 25 Agrio Court by hiding evidence of environmental

05:03 1 contamination by misrepresenting evidence, by manipulating
 2 the assignment of judges, and by taking every opportunity
 3 to undermine the administration of justice by that Court.
 4 In fact, the record indicates that that was Chevron's
 5 strategy even before the case came to Ecuador. Literally
 6 from Day 1 and from before Day 1, Chevron was hard at work
 7 setting the stage for the arguments that are only now being
 8 played out in this arbitration.
 9 I'd like to refer to slides from Claimants'
 10 Closing Argument which are directly on point in evaluating
 11 their requests for equitable relief.
 12 Turning to Claimants' Slide 332, which is a
 13 citation from the treatise, General Principles of Law as
 14 Applied by International Courts and Tribunals, and I quote:
 15 "Fraud is the antithesis of good faith and, indeed, of law,
 16 and it would be self-contradictory to admit that the
 17 effects of fraud could be recognized by law." And yet that
 18 is what Chevron asks this Tribunal to do, to disregard its
 19 fraud, to disregard the effects of that fraud, and to make
 20 awards that are unjustified and unreasonable.
 21 Turn next to Slide 345 from the Claimants' Closing
 22 Argument, which is a citation to the Umpire in the Montijo
 23 Case, where he says, no one can be allowed to take
 24 advantage of his own wrong, and yet that is precisely what
 25 Chevron is proposing to do here.

05:05 1 And on our next slide we quote from RLA-549, which
 2 is Professor Crawford's contribution, and Article 39 from
 3 the International Law Commission's Articles on State
 4 responsibility, and I quote: "In the determination of
 5 reparation, account shall be taken of the contribution to
 6 the injury by willful or negligent action or omission of
 7 the injured State or any person or entity in relation to
 8 whom reparation is sought."
 9 So the principles on which the Claimants would
 10 have this Tribunal impose sanctions and serious Awards on
 11 Ecuador actually apply to their own case. These are
 12 sources of applicable international law on which the
 13 Parties agree are applicable here.
 14 As indicated in the next slide, taken from the
 15 Yukos Case: "In the view of the Tribunal, Claimants should
 16 pay a price for their abuse, which contributed in a
 17 material way to the prejudice which they subsequently
 18 suffered at the hands of the Russian Federation." The
 19 Yukos Claimants in that case sought compensation for the
 20 loss of their entire investment, and the Russian Government
 21 came back and said, well, you are a contributing factor to
 22 the loss of your investment. You manipulated the tax
 23 system, you committed abuses, and for that we are going to
 24 make a substantial reduction in the Award that you
 25 otherwise have shown you would be entitled. And that

05:07 1 result plays out time and time again as courts, modern
 2 Arbitration Tribunals and other bodies confront the
 3 question of what to do when the Claimant has committed a
 4 fraud or has contributed in an intentional or negligent way
 5 to the very harm that it complains about. It's what we ask
 6 of this Tribunal.
 7 Now, the injunctive relief I won't go into in
 8 great detail, but I will simply ask that we turn to the
 9 slide which shows the extent to which Claimants have
 10 overreached in asking this Tribunal to do something that it
 11 cannot and should not as a matter of international law and
 12 practice do, which is to order a sovereign State to take
 13 acts within its own borders and around the world, not just
 14 today but for an indefinite period of time, in order to
 15 give effect to what Claimants believe or assert should be
 16 the result in the Final Award. It is simply too much. If
 17 arbitral tribunals were able to as a regular course or
 18 regular practice build into their Award a recipe for how
 19 the Award will be implemented in the future, we'd see very
 20 different Awards coming out of Treaty tribunals. It simply
 21 isn't done. The Tribunal's remit ends upon the issuance of
 22 its Award. The requests for injunctive relief are simply
 23 out of bounds and over-reaching and should be rejected.
 24 At various times earlier in the proceedings,
 25 Chevron asked the Tribunal to order Court Clerks to take

05:09 1 action, to order the Lago Agrio Court not to allow its
2 Judgment to be enforced against Chevron pending the outcome
3 of this case, to prevent the Lago Agrio Plaintiffs from
4 taking steps in the courts of other countries. They wanted
5 this Tribunal to order that Chevron is exempt from bond
6 requirements, similar to the bond requirements that were in
7 play in the Loewen Case.

8 They wanted the Tribunal to order Ecuador to post
9 a bond on Chevron's behalf.

10 These are the kinds of over-reaching requests
11 that, even if there was some basis for finding liability,
12 and, as we have very clearly outlined, we don't believe
13 there are any reasons, these are the kinds of remedies that
14 this Tribunal should reject out of hand. Whatever the
15 result will be, it will be the administration of justice
16 based on principles of fairness. And the Final Award after
17 Track 3 will have to take into account not only whatever
18 delict the Tribunal finds, if it finds, was committed in
19 the course of the Lago Agrio Litigation, but it will have
20 to take into account the wrongs of Ecuador.--I'm sorry, the
21 wrongs of Chevron.

22 And so, in conclusion, I would like to say that,
23 on the issue of remedies, there is nothing for this
24 Tribunal to Award to the Claimants at the conclusion of
25 this chapter in the arbitration. At the end of Track 3, we

05:13 1 The first clarification or comment in respect of
2 this question is the interpretation of what the Tribunal
3 means by denial of justice per se, and one possible
4 interpretation could be kind of a strict liability standard
5 for denial of justice. And we are not aware of any
6 authority in public international law for that kind of
7 standard.

8 Now, removing the reference to per se or
9 interpreting the question as to whether the availability of
10 punitive damages in a given system of law could conceivably
11 serve as a basis for a finding of denial of justice, again
12 we found no authority for that proposition, and we believe
13 that would render, for example, the United States legal
14 system, one very much prone for findings of denial of
15 justice, given that it allows for punitive damages and even
16 treble damages. So the answer to that aspect of the
17 question is no.

18 In respect of punitive damages in this case, we
19 would like to clarify that our position is that the
20 punitive damages that were initially awarded by the
21 Zambrano Judgment are no longer on the table and no longer
22 relevant to this case because they were struck by the
23 National Court on Cassation. And that decision is a
24 product, a final product, of Ecuador system of justice, and
25 that process remedied itself to the extent that the finding

05:11 1 will know much more than we do now about what Claimants
2 assert to have been their damages, at this point we have no
3 idea. And this idea of offset that the Tribunal asked
4 about last Friday is really a mechanism for contrasting on
5 the one hand the liability that Chevron should be held
6 accountable for, assuming a fair process, something that
7 this Tribunal can do, just as the Commercial Cases Tribunal
8 did, and contrasting that against the wrongs committed by
9 the Claimants in Ecuador.

10 So, with that, I will conclude my remarks and turn
11 the table back to my colleagues.

12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.

13 Mr. Bloom.

14 MR. BLOOM: And now we're going to have a few
15 additional answers to the Tribunal's questions of last
16 Friday. I'll first turn the floor over to Mr. Leonard.

17 MR. LEONARD: Thank you.

18 If I could just have one minute.

19 (Pause.)

20 MR. LEONARD: I apologize.

21 So, with your indulgence, I would like to address
22 the Tribunal's question which reads as follows: What is
23 the position as a matter of public international law as
24 regards punitive or multiple damages amounting to a denial
25 of justice per se?

05:14 1 of punitive damages could be considered an anomaly in
2 Ecuadorian law.

3 Now, as to the interpretation of multiple damages,
4 I read that as a reference to excessive damages, and I
5 would like the--I would ask the Tribunal to correct me if
6 I'm wrong, but the answer or the research that we conducted
7 we conducted on the basis of interpreting the concept of
8 multiple damages as excessive damages. Now, again, there
9 is no authority for a strict liability standard. Excessive
10 damages cannot amount to a denial of justice per se.
11 Excessive damages understood as irrational damages, lacking
12 any basis in law or in fact, could hypothetically
13 conceivably under the circumstances of a given case, serve
14 as a basis for a finding of denial of justice. We submit
15 that that's not the case here.

16 Mr. Ewing, this morning, addressed the various
17 bases for the Court's findings and determinations in terms
18 of quantum of damages, in respect of each of the categories
19 of damages requested and awarded in the Lago Agrio
20 Judgment.

21 So, I'm afraid that I come empty-handed. Our
22 research doesn't yield any results that, in my view, could
23 assist the Tribunal in addressing this issue, and for that
24 I apologize.

25 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you nonetheless.

05:16 1 MR. BLOOM: And I'm now going to turn the floor
 2 over to one of my colleague from the Attorney General's
 3 Office, Ms. Daniela Palacios.
 4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Please.
 5 MS. PALACIOS: Thank you, Mr. President. Members
 6 of the Tribunal, good afternoon.
 7 I will be responding now to two of the Tribunal's
 8 questions raised last Friday.
 9 First, regarding the timing of the outstanding
 10 action pending before the Constitutional Court and second,
 11 about the current statutes of the enforcement actions filed
 12 in Argentina, Brazil, and Canada.
 13 Regarding the first question, in light of your
 14 request, we've made inquiries with the Constitutional Court
 15 to obtain official statistics regarding the average time
 16 for extraordinary actions of protection to be heard and
 17 decided. We are at this time still waiting for an answer.
 18 Nevertheless, to respond to the Tribunal's concerns, we
 19 have considered information available at the Constitutional
 20 Court's official Web site.
 21 But before we get to the numbers, allow me to
 22 update the Tribunal on the current status of the action.
 23 Chevron filed its extraordinary action of protection based
 24 on alleged constitutional rights violations on
 25 December 23rd, 2013. The action was filed against the

05:19 1 Moving on to the Tribunal's second question
 2 related to the current status of the actions filed in
 3 Argentina, Brazil, and Canada. Simply the actions have not
 4 moved forward.
 5 Now, Members of the Tribunal, one must keep in
 6 mind that the first step before enforcement is exequatur,
 7 in all three enforcement actions we are only at this
 8 preliminary stage.
 9 Once a decision from the Ecuadorian court has been
 10 nationalized, only then the execution proceedings can
 11 commence.
 12 But let's take each jurisdiction in turn.
 13 First, Argentina. Our Expert haven't been able to
 14 access the record. Nevertheless, all we know is that the
 15 exequatur request has been filed.
 16 Second, Brazil, according to the information
 17 available, the last development took place more than two
 18 years ago on April 4th, 2013. This is consistent with the
 19 information we provided to the Tribunal through our
 20 Brazilian Experts who found that the process of exequatur
 21 and enforcement can take more than a decade. For the
 22 record, this is Exhibit R-444, Paragraph 22.
 23 As it was pointed out yesterday by Mr. Pate,
 24 according to the Superior Tribunal of Justice official Web
 25 site, the type of action is listed as Civil Liability and

05:17 1 National Court's Judgment and Clarification Order dated
 2 November 12th and 22nd, 2013 respectively.
 3 According to the corresponding law, on
 4 January 2nd, 2014, the Court that issued the Judgment--this
 5 is the National Court--sent the file to the Constitutional
 6 Court on January 14, 2014. The Constitutional Court
 7 Secretariat confirmed that no other action based on the
 8 same legal or factual argument is pending resolution by the
 9 Constitutional Court.
 10 Finally, on March 20th, 2014, the Constitutional
 11 Court admitted the claim, and it's currently being
 12 analyzed.
 13 Now, back to the numbers.
 14 We have looked at all the decisions issued by the
 15 Constitutional Court since March 2014--that is over the
 16 last 12 months--and calculated how long it took the Court
 17 to decide extraordinary actions of protection. Some
 18 actions have been decided in as few as five months.
 19 Several have taken as long as 59 months. In our review of
 20 the decided cases over the last year, we noted that many
 21 were for actions commenced in 2010, 2011, and 2012. Very
 22 few of the decisions were issued for cases commenced in
 23 2013 and 2014. Of course, like many courts around the
 24 world, we would not know when the decisions are issued
 25 until it is actually issued.

05:21 1 Civil Law. What Mr. Pate didn't tell this Tribunal is that
 2 the request made by the Court to the Brazilian Public
 3 Ministry has been pending since 2013.
 4 Last but not least, Canada. Our Expert, George
 5 Pollock, has observed, and I quote: "The entire
 6 recognition and enforcement process could take as many as
 7 six years or even longer before it is completed." For the
 8 record, this is Exhibit R-443 at Paragraph 23.
 9 As Mr. Pate noted yesterday as well, the Canadian
 10 courts are grappling right now with the threshold question
 11 as to whether the Plaintiffs may even proceed in Canada.
 12 If they are permitted to do so, the proceedings will begin
 13 all over again at the first-instance court level.
 14 Thank you.
 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 16 MR. BLOOM: And I'm now going to turn to another
 17 colleague from the Attorney General's office, Ms. Maria
 18 Teresa Borja.
 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Please.
 20 MS. BORJA: Thank you, Mr. President, Members of
 21 the Tribunal.
 22 I would like to spend just a couple of minutes to
 23 clarify the applicable Ecuadorian law relating to the
 24 issues of whether Chevron could bring a third-party claim
 25 against Petroecuador within the Lago Agrio proceedings or,

05:22 1 in the alternative, whether Chevron could bring
 2 Petroecuador as an additional Defendant in the Lago Agrio
 3 proceedings.
 4 Under Ecuadorian law, the Parties, as well as the
 5 Judges, can act only in accordance with what is expressly
 6 permitted and regulated by procedural provisions. As a
 7 general rule, in all Ecuadorian procedures, the Claimant,
 8 the Respondents, and the Judge are not allowed to assert or
 9 assign claims against a third party to an active process.
 10 There are exceptions, but such exceptions must be expressly
 11 provided by rule. Dr. Andrade has confirmed this in his
 12 Expert Reports--for the record, RE-20, Paragraph 25 and
 13 RE-27, Paragraphs 49 and 50.
 14 Ecuadorian law does not regulate and therefore
 15 does not permit the joining of a third party in summary
 16 oral proceedings. Therefore, it is not possible to bring a
 17 third party into these type of proceedings. The Experts of
 18 both Parties have confirmed this. Even if one would assume
 19 that the Lago Agrio Case would have been treated as an
 20 ordinary proceeding rather than an oral summary proceeding,
 21 something that would have not been possible under that EMA,
 22 there is no legal provision under an ordinary proceeding
 23 that allows a Party to bring a third party into this type
 24 of process. Neither the Parties nor the Judge can make
 25 such a request.

05:24 1 At Paragraph 414 of Dr. Coronel's First Expert
 2 Report, he wrongly concluded that it's possible to bring a
 3 third party into an active ordinary proceeding based on
 4 Articles 108, 109, 492 and 494 of the Ecuadorian Court of
 5 Civil Procedure.
 6 Dr. Coronel's affirmation is erroneous for three
 7 reasons. First, Article 108 and 109 of the Civil Procedure
 8 Code are applicable exclusively for cases in which two
 9 processes ought to be joined. This provision cannot be
 10 relied upon within a single case--that is, to bring a new
 11 Party into an existing action. Instead, these Articles
 12 could be invoked only if there were two parallel
 13 proceedings at the same time, in which case the two
 14 separate cases could be joined.
 15 Here, Chevron never brought a separate action
 16 against Petroecuador. Absent a parallel action, the rule
 17 is inapplicable.
 18 Second, Article 492 allows a third party to be
 19 heard as long as one of its interests has been affected.
 20 Nevertheless, this Article is applicable when the third
 21 party wishes and requests to be heard.
 22 Petroecuador has not been injured in the Lago
 23 Agrio Case. Petroecuador may be held liable as a co-debtor
 24 if Claimants decide to pursue a separate action as provided
 25 by the Ecuadorian law. If that were to occur, the

05:25 1 proceedings commenced by Claimants against Petroecuador
 2 would not deal with Chevron and Petroecuador's liability
 3 for environmental damage. The corresponding court would
 4 instead assess the percentage of Petroecuador's liability
 5 as a co-debtor.
 6 Finally, Article 494 was incorporated into the
 7 Ecuadorian legal system in order to allow third parties to
 8 join an action if they voluntarily wished to do so due to a
 9 direct injury to its interests.
 10 Thank you.
 11 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 12 MR. BLOOM: Now, let me turn the floor over to yet
 13 another colleague from the Attorney General's Office,
 14 Mr. Luis Felipe Aguilar.
 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Please.
 16 MR. AGUILAR: Thank you, Mr. President.
 17 In response to your question about the status of
 18 pending prosecutions, investigations and/or disciplinary
 19 actions against specific individuals involved in the Lago
 20 Agrio Litigation, the Office of the Attorney General has
 21 made inquiries in the hopes of obtaining information
 22 responsive to your request.
 23 However, the Criminal Code imposes rules of
 24 confidentiality that prohibit the Prosecutor Office from
 25 disclosing the requested information, even to the Office of

05:27 1 the Attorney General. For this reason I cannot report on
 2 any details except to say that it has been confirmed to us
 3 that there are more than one investigations concerning the
 4 Lago Agrio Case that are currently pending.
 5 The details and scope of these investigations are
 6 not known to the Attorney General's Office.
 7 We're aware of the pending investigation involving
 8 Mr. Guerra, but we learned of it only through this
 9 proceeding. That is because Mr. Guerra, by law, had to be
 10 notified of the investigation, and he presumably disclosed
 11 it to the Claimants, who have, from time to time, updated
 12 it to the Tribunal and us.
 13 Of course, as noted on Thursday, the Office of the
 14 Attorney General has not received a letter seeking
 15 information from this arbitration related to that
 16 investigation. But even with respect to this
 17 investigation, and even though we have reason to believe
 18 that multiple persons are being investigated, we do not
 19 know precisely whose conduct other than Mr. Guerra's is
 20 under investigation, what charges are being considered or
 21 when the investigation will come to an end.
 22 Thank you, Mr. President.
 23 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
 24 MR. BLOOM: And finally, that brings this oral
 25 submission back to me for the final two minutes.

05:28 1 As I noted earlier today, this is a case about a
 2 case. And at its heart that case is about contamination.
 3 There are real victims, real Plaintiffs, and real claims.
 4 Recall that the Claimants did not want the United
 5 States courts to hear this case. They no longer accept the
 6 Judgment of Ecuador. And on April 20 of this year, the day
 7 before this Hearing commenced, when pressed by the Second
 8 Circuit Panel if they would agree to a retrial of the
 9 Plaintiffs' claims in the United States courts, they
 10 declined.
 11 And they told you yesterday that, in their view,
 12 you do not even have the right to consider their actual
 13 liabilities, assuming, of course, there are actual
 14 liabilities. According to the Claimants, nobody--no court,
 15 no forum, no Tribunal--can or should give the indigenous
 16 Plaintiffs their day in court, and we are now at 22 years
 17 and counting.
 18 To be clear, Claimants not only seek to avoid
 19 their liabilities to the indigenous Plaintiffs, but they
 20 seek to send a message to all those who would ever have the
 21 audacity to bring suit against them.
 22 I refer you to the first 20 pages of our
 23 November 7, 2014, submission in which we identified the
 24 extraordinary lengths to which Claimants have gone in their
 25 efforts to avoid any liabilities in connection for the

05:32 1 But we will deal with them after the break.
 2 First of all, there are certain numbers of
 3 outstanding Legal Authorities, electronic and paper, with
 4 exhibit numbers. We would like those to be sorted out over
 5 the next few days, but that can be next week.
 6 Secondly, we want to make sure there is a
 7 procedure in place for corrections to the Transcript, both
 8 questions as to stenography, which, of course, can never
 9 happen, and occasionally questions of interpretation, but
 10 that's not the fault of the interpreters.
 11 But we need a timetable for when you can check
 12 through and, if we need to intervene as a Tribunal, for us
 13 to sort out any dispute between the Parties.
 14 Next we talked briefly about Post-Hearing Briefs.
 15 I don't know if you've continued your discussions, but
 16 we're going to talk about the scope, the page limit and the
 17 timetable for any Post-Hearing Briefs or Post-Hearing
 18 Submissions.
 19 We're leaving aside, as you've heard already, any
 20 question of revising or extending the terms of the
 21 technical expert to the Tribunal. We may come back to you
 22 after seeing the Transcript today. We may, in fact, come
 23 back here for a Post-Hearing Submissions--after the
 24 Post-Hearing Submissions--but we will be in touch with you
 25 about that.

05:30 1 pollution in the Oriente.
 2 They've spent hundreds of millions of dollars on
 3 lawyers, public relations firms, and lobbyists.
 4 They have placed scientific articles so their
 5 Experts could cite to them and lobbied editorial boards of
 6 newspapers so that they could cite to them as well.
 7 They have used their war chest to scare off
 8 witnesses, and they have used that same war chest to line
 9 up witnesses.
 10 We are asking that you see through all the noise
 11 and all the interference, and in all fairness, not only the
 12 noise generated by the Claimants. To be clear, it is not
 13 only Claimants who are seeking justice. We are seeking
 14 justice, justice for all the Parties before you, and
 15 justice for those who are not.
 16 We very much appreciate the time that you've
 17 afforded the Parties over the last three weeks, and for
 18 your every courtesy. And with that, Mr. President and
 19 Members of the Tribunal, that concludes our oral
 20 submission.
 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you for that.
 22 And we have a certain amount of housekeeping to
 23 do, which we would like to deal after a very short break,
 24 but can I list what they are from the Tribunal's
 25 perspective, and if you want to add to them, please do.

05:33 1 Apart from all that, and apart from anything you
 2 may want say, we'd like to close the file as regard to new
 3 evidence from the Parties--you both closed your cases on
 4 Track 2--but we don't close the file to the Tribunal. We
 5 shall reserve the right to ask for further assistance from
 6 both sides, whether it's questions of law or issues of fact
 7 on which we need help.
 8 But that is basically all that we had to raise by
 9 way of housekeeping.
 10 Is there anything you want to list for the Agenda?
 11 But we will develop it after the break.
 12 We ask the Claimants first.
 13 MR. BISHOP: No. The Claimants have nothing
 14 further, Mr. President. Thank you.
 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And the Respondent?
 16 MR. BLOOM: Nor do we.
 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's break for ten minutes and
 18 then we'll come back and conclude the Hearing.
 19 (Brief recess.)
 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
 21 So, let's start with the first matter. You'll
 22 send in the missing Legal Authorities with the designations
 23 over the next week or so; is that acceptable to the
 24 Claimants?
 25 MR. BISHOP: Yes, absolutely, and I think most of

05:46 1 them we have already distributed in the last day or so,
 2 but, yes, that's certainly acceptable.
 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much. And the
 4 Respondent?
 5 MR. BLOOM: Yes, Mr. President.
 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
 7 And corrections to the Transcript, if any? We're
 8 not in a mad rush for this, but obviously you need to do it
 9 fairly soon.
 10 Have you talked about a timetable?
 11 MR. BISHOP: Yes, we just talked about it, and
 12 we've agreed to a deadline of three weeks. We're going to
 13 do it quicker if we can, but we will get it done within
 14 three weeks.
 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: That's agreed by the
 16 Respondent?
 17 MR. BLOOM: That is agreed.
 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. Within three weeks. If
 19 there's a problem let us know.
 20 Post-Hearing Briefs, this was really something
 21 that was first raised by the Respondent. Do you want to go
 22 first?
 23 MR. BLOOM: Sure, although we did consult, and I
 24 think we have an agreement that the Parties would submit
 25 simultaneous Post-Hearing Briefs limited to the issue of

05:47 1 Track 1B, not to exceed 25 pages and then, of course, both
 2 Parties would be happy to provide any further information
 3 or responses to any further questions that the Tribunal
 4 might have.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Did you discuss the timing for
 6 that?
 7 MR. BLOOM: Yes. I'm sorry.
 8 July 15.
 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: That's agreed?
 10 MR. BISHOP: Yes, that's agreed.
 11 And as to the other matter that Mr. Bloom
 12 mentioned, any further Post-Hearing Briefs, I think we were
 13 agreed would be limited to what questions that the Tribunal
 14 might ask us to address.
 15 (Tribunal conferring.)
 16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, that's comfortable to the
 17 Tribunal. Indeed, we're very happy with the way in which
 18 you covered so much ground yesterday and today. Some of us
 19 are not enthusiasts for post-hearing briefs, and I think
 20 you've scored on that front both of you.
 21 (Laughter.)
 22 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, let's move on to the next
 23 item, which is simply that we close the evidential file to
 24 the Parties as regards Track 2, but not obviously to the
 25 Tribunal.

05:48 1 Is that agreeable to the Claimants?
 2 MR. BISHOP: Yes, absolutely.
 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And to the Respondents?
 4 MR. BLOOM: That is agreeable.
 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Of course, that's with the
 6 exceptions that we've mentioned already.
 7 Now, the Tribunal has nothing else, and I think
 8 there was nothing else to be raised by the Claimants or the
 9 Respondents.
 10 MR. BISHOP: That's correct, from the Claimants'
 11 standpoint, yes.
 12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, the next item on our
 13 Agenda is, of course, the site visit, so we'll see you
 14 there. I don't expect we'll see everybody, but I'm sure
 15 we'll see some.
 16 So, thank you for all that. Can we thank, I
 17 think, on behalf of all of us in the room our stenographers
 18 and interpreters. They don't always complain, and they put
 19 up with a lot, but it's been a very smoothly run Hearing,
 20 and I think we thank them very much for all their hard
 21 work.
 22 We should thank our host too because this room is
 23 a very useful room, and although I didn't have one, the
 24 cookies looked very good, the other cookies, so the World
 25 Bank and ICSID, I think, have done us proud. But from our

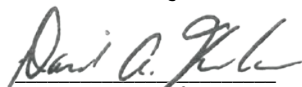
05:49 1 perspective up here, can we thank the parties for making
 2 this an extremely efficient Hearing. We know just how much
 3 hard work goes on behind the scenes. We simply see the tip
 4 of the iceberg, but we're thankful for the whole iceberg,
 5 so thank you both sides very much indeed, and we look
 6 forward to seeing some of you soon.
 7 MR. BISHOP: Mr. President, could I simply say on
 8 behalf of the Claimants that we very much thank the
 9 Tribunal for the attention that you have paid over the past
 10 three weeks. We appreciate the hard work that has gone
 11 into this.
 12 We also thank the translators and the court
 13 reporters for their around when work and also our
 14 colleagues on the other side of the table. And with that,
 15 we close for the Claimants.
 16 MR. BLOOM: And before anything else, we would
 17 reciprocate that, and that includes, of course, the Members
 18 of the Tribunal, the Secretary, everyone in this room. It
 19 was a very smoothly run Hearing. I was in awe of how well
 20 the translation went the two days that I was
 21 cross-examining Mr. Guerra. I don't think that's an easy
 22 job. I will state that I have done this in a courtroom,
 23 too, as in these hearings. This had to have been the
 24 smoothest that I've ever experienced. And again, I thank
 25 the courtesies of my colleagues across the room.

05:50 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, thank you for all that,
 2 and with that we close this Hearing. Have safe journeys
 3 home.
 4 (Whereupon, at 5:51 p.m., the Hearing was
 5 concluded.)
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, David A. Kasdan, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings.

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.


 DAVID A. KASDAN